

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26

BEFORE THE

FEDERAL ENERGY REGULATORY COMMISSION

- - - - - x

In the matter of: :

TECHNICAL CONFERENCE ON : AD13-7-000

CENTRALIZED CAPACITY MARKETS :

IN REGIONAL TRANSMISSION :

ORGANIZATIONS AND :

INDEPENDENT SYSTEM OPERATORS :

- - - - - x

Federal Energy Regulatory Commission

888 First Street, Northeast

Washington, D.C. 20426

Wednesday, September 25, 2013

The technical conference was convened, pursuant
to notice, at 9:03 a.m.,

Court Reporter: Jane W. Beach, Ace-Federal
Reporters, Inc.

1 PANELISTS I:

2

3 ROBERT ETHIER, ISO-NE

4 RANA MUKERJI, NYISO

5 ANDY OTT, PJM

6 JOE BOWRING, MONITORING ANALYTICS

7 DAVID PATTON, POTOMAC ECONOMICS

8

9 PANELIST II:

10

11 DAN CURRAN, EnerNOC

12 LEE DAVIS, NRG ENERGY INC.

13 JULIEN DUMOULIN-SMITH, UBS INVESTMENT RESEARCH

14 JAMES JABLONSKI, PUBLIC POWER ASSOCIATION OF NEW JERSEY

15 RICHARD MILLER, ConEd

16 ROY SHANKER, INDEPENDENT CONSULTANT

17 TODD SNITCHLER, CHAIRMAN, PUBLIC UTILITIES COMMITTEE OF OHIO

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

1 PANELIST III:

2

3 JEFFREY BENTZ, NEW ENGLAND STATES COMMITTEE ON ELECTRICITY

4 ROBERT ERWIN, GENERAL COUNSEL, MARYLAND PUBLIC SERVICE

5 COMMISSION

6 JAMES HOLODAK, NATIONAL GRID

7 JUDITH JUDSON, ELECTRICITY STORAGE ASSOCIATION

8 SHAHID MALIK, PSEG ENERGY RESOURCES AND TRADE

9 WILLIAM MASSEY, COMPETE COALITION

10 JOHN MOORE, THE SUSTAINABLE FERC PROJECT

11 ED TATUM, OLD DOMINION ELECTRIC COOPERATIVE

12

13 PANELIST IV:

14

15 PETER CRAMTON, UNIVERSITY OF MARYLAND

16 MICHAEL HOGAN, THE REGULATORY ASSISTANCE PROJECT

17 SUSAN KELLY, APPA

18 MICHAEL SCHNITZER, NORTHBRIDGE GROUP, EPSA

19 SUE TIERNEY, ANALYSIS GROUP

20 JAMES WILSON, WILSON ENERGY ECONOMICS

21

22

23

24

25

26

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26

P R O C E E D I N G S

(9:03 a.m)

MR. DENNIS (presiding): Good morning, and welcome to today's technical conference on centralized capacity markets in regional transmission organizations and independent system operators in Docket No. AD-13-7-000.

I want to thank all the participants for being here today for what I'm sure will be an informative and lively day of discussion. I also want to welcome the Chairman and Commissioners, and Commissioner Moore unexpectedly could not be here today. He very much wanted to, and sends his regrets for not being able to be here, due to a last-minute conference.

Just a couple of reminders, as I mentioned just a second ago. Hearing Room 2 is the overflow room; plenty of seats there for those in the back. If you have bags as well, we ask that you take them to Hearing Room 2, just so that we have plenty of room in the aisles here as well.

Lastly, if you could please turn off cell phones. They cause interference with our audiovisual equipment. That would be great.

The purpose of today's conference is to consider how current centralized capacity market rules and structures in the regions served by ISO New England, New York Independent System Operator, and PJM Interconnection are

1 supporting the procurement and retention of resources
2 necessary to meet future reliability and operational needs.
3 While the Commission recognizes that other regions are
4 considering similar issues, today's technical conference
5 will focus solely on the centralized capacity markets in ISO
6 New England, New York ISO and PJM. Should the conversation
7 stray into other regions, I will be steering panelists back
8 to the three regions at issue in this conference.

9 Additionally, while this conference is not for
10 the purpose of discussing or hearing argument regarding
11 specific cases before the Commission, we have provided
12 notice of certain pending dockets in notices issued on
13 August 23 and September 24 to insure that we comply with the
14 restrictions on ex parte communications. However, to the
15 extent discussion veers into the specifics of pending cases,
16 I will bring the discussion back to the broader topics at
17 hand.

18 After hearing opening remarks from the Chairman
19 and Commissioners with us today, we will proceed through
20 four sessions. In the first session, representatives from
21 ISO New England, New York ISO and PJM will provide a brief
22 overview of their centralized capacity markets, including
23 the goals and basic structure of these markets, and discuss
24 how each market is achieving its stated goals. Independent
25 market monitors for each RTO and ISO will also provide an

26

1 assessment of the functioning of these markets.

2 Following this opening session, the three
3 sessions that follow will discuss the basic elements and
4 mechanics of current centralized capacity markets and their
5 effectiveness, the impact of emerging issues and external
6 forces on the goals and objectives of these capacity
7 markets, and potential future directions for those markets.
8 The panelists for each of those sessions have pre-filed
9 their opening statements, and will not be making opening
10 presentations. Instead, after introducing them, I will turn
11 to the Commissioners for questions.

12 We will break for lunch from 12:30 to 1:30, and
13 there will be a break in the afternoon from 3:00 to 3:15.
14 We plan to wrap up around 5:00 p.m.

15 Following today's technical conference, the
16 Commission plans to take comments from the public on the
17 issues discussed today. The Commission will issue a
18 subsequent notice with more information.

19 We have a lot of ground to cover in a short
20 amount of time today. While the issues covered in each
21 panel overlap to some extent, we'd like panelists to keep
22 their comments within the topics laid out for each panel.
23 If the discussion begins to stray outside the scope of the
24 panel, or outside the scope of the question, I may be
25 interjecting to bring the discussion back on topic.

26

1 Let me close with just a few housekeeping
2 matters. We discussed Hearing Room 1 is the overflow room.
3 Please, no food or drinks other than bottled water in the
4 Commission meeting room. Hopefully, you mainlined your
5 coffee this morning, like I did.

6 There are bathrooms and water fountains behind
7 the elevator banks on each end of the building. And again,
8 please turn off all cell phones to avoid interference with
9 the audiovisual equipment.

10 For panelists, if you would like to be recognized
11 to speak, please place your tent card up. Be sure to turn
12 on your microphone and speak directly into it. When you are
13 not speaking, please turn off your microphone to minimize
14 background noise.

15 Finally, since we are addressing three markets
16 with somewhat different labels for various centralized
17 capacity market design elements, please define any acronyms
18 you're using, or better yet, avoid using them where you can.

19 Let me now turn to the Chairman and Commissioners
20 for any opening remarks. Mr. Chairman?

21 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: Thank you very much, Jeff.

22 Well, it's interesting to see that this sleepy
23 little Commission has finally become a subject that people
24 are interested in.

25 (Laughter.)

26

1 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: We have a few people in
2 the audience here. One thing I want to let you all know: I
3 am unfortunately going to have to leave at 4:00 o'clock
4 today, not that I don't want to stay till the end of the
5 session. But I have a meeting up on the Hill which is
6 predetermined that I have to go to, so I will not be staying
7 till 4:00 o'clock.

8 But I want to tell you I'm very interested in
9 hearing the panel today, because I do think capacity markets
10 in this country are extremely important. Can you hear me
11 out there, Greg? No? Okay, have we got the body mike for
12 some reason here? I've got the mike on here, but it doesn't
13 seem to be doing it.

14 (Pause.)

15 I'll try to speak a little louder and project
16 here. I apologize. I think capacity markets in this
17 country are extremely important, and I think that what we're
18 doing here today, the examination of those capacity markets,
19 is an important watershed. I think it's necessary for us to
20 look at all aspects of those markets to determine whether or
21 not there's provisions of them that need to be modified. I
22 think we have seen great successes. A number of the RTOs,
23 we currently have capacity markets, but I think we've seen
24 other areas where we've had less than successes. So we
25 certainly need to build on those areas of best practices and
26

1 insure that those best practices can be spread throughout
2 the RTOs.

3 I believe that in doing that, we can insure,
4 number one, resource adequacy and reliability, which is one
5 of the main charges of this Commission, but also that we can
6 insure cost-effective resources delivered to consumers, and
7 that's another charge of this Commission.

8 So I'm looking forward today to comments from the
9 panelists, especially those comments relative to other
10 aspects of the capacity markets that we've asked some
11 questions on, including things like locational issues
12 regarding capacity markets, and ramping rates, where
13 capacity has different characteristics, and how different
14 characteristics should or may not be recognized in capacity
15 markets. I know there's a difference of opinion from the
16 written testimony that I've read with respect to that.

17 I'm very interested in that, because I think
18 because of the dynamic characteristics of our overall energy
19 system, and how it's changing so rapidly, especially people
20 moving very rapidly to distributed generation and how that's
21 affecting markets all over this country, we need to know how
22 the centralized markets will respond to that, and respond to
23 that in an effective way that again can insure that the
24 overall system operates reliably, efficiently and cost-
25 effectively.

26

1 With that, I look forward to hearing from all the
2 panelists. Thank you.

3 COMMISSIONER NORRIS: Thanks.

4 I don't have much to add, other than just thank
5 you for being here and everyone's participation. But the
6 thought did occur to me, as I was meeting with my great
7 staff yesterday, and we were going over questions and the
8 testimony, was to say this: I've talked to folks out and
9 about in my travels since we announced this technical
10 conference. It's amazing how much you all read into what
11 we're doing.

12 I'd just say this conference, it is what it says
13 it is. Folks who think we have some other agenda in what
14 we're doing here, I'd say rest assured. Our intention here
15 is to find out if this is working well, how it's working,
16 what changes may be needed to be made. And as Jon said,
17 with the dynamics of the system changing rapidly, what
18 adjustments need to be made to make sure we're delivering
19 resource adequacy in a cost-effective manner?

20 Along that same line, as I was asking questions,
21 we were talking about this yesterday. I would probe and be
22 the devil's advocate on questions, and they were very
23 worrisome I might ask it that way today, and you'd read
24 something into an agenda. Let me just say, I'm going to be
25 devil's advocate here today on a number of things. Don't
26

1 read too much into it. It's just part of really getting to
2 the intellectual argument here of what is the best way
3 forward, and what adjustments need to be made.

4 We've obviously touched a nerve with this
5 conference, an important topic to raise and discuss that
6 impacts consumers throughout the three eastern RTOs and
7 ISOs. So I look forward to our conversation today, and hope
8 we have just a very open, transparent conversation about
9 what needs to be done, if anything, changes in these
10 capacity markets.

11 Thanks.

12 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: Thank you, Jon.

13 I'm very happy to be here. I appreciate all the
14 witnesses and all the folks who came in for the conference.
15 One of the things that I think is our responsibility as
16 Commissioners is to be alert to trends that we're seeing in
17 all the cases that flow by us, trends in the industry, and
18 try to think about when we should do things on a case-by-
19 case basis in a specific adjudicatory docket, and when
20 something might be ready for generic action.

21 During the time I've been on the Commission,
22 we've issued literally dozens of orders on capacity markets,
23 and some of them were as narrow as the treatment of one 15
24 kW fuel cell in one specific auction, or how some specific
25 increment of municipal taxes affected co-own. And at times,
26

1 I felt a little bit like the blind man and the elephant,
2 that I was looking at such a small piece of the capacity
3 markets, and we needed to step back and take a bigger view.

4 There's a lot of overarching issues in play, and
5 in my mind, first and foremost is reliability. These
6 capacity structures exist to facilitate forward reliability
7 products to attract capital to build the resources we need
8 to maintain a reliable grid. At the time when we went into
9 industry restructuring -- I know tomorrow Harvard has its
10 20th anniversary of when they started talking about it --
11 when we went into this, the whole country and most of the
12 regions were very, very long on capacity. In fact, that's
13 one of the criticisms of the old system, right? Companies
14 overbuilt; too much capacity.

15 But that situation has changed or is starting to
16 change since then, as the country is undergoing really
17 significant changes in power supply due to the boom in
18 natural gas, due to environmental regulations, and due to
19 the renewable standards in so many states. So I think we're
20 entering a period where we just can't count on being long,
21 and we'll start stress-testing our capacity markets. So
22 it's appropriate to look under the hood and see how they're
23 working.

24 I want to thank the Chairman for devoting the
25 time and resources to put together today's conference, which
26

1 were considerable, and the staff for their hard work in
2 doing the paper and preparing for it. I just wanted to
3 highlight a few themes that I'm really interested in hearing
4 about as we go through the day.

5 The first, which was the subject of the NESCO
6 concurrence that launched the discussion, is how we can
7 address the tension between a resource-neutral single
8 clearing price market that uses a single clearing price to
9 decide what you pay for, and states and localities with
10 specific resource preferences like renewable portfolio
11 standards. They both exist. What are we going to do about
12 that?

13 Secondly, are there specific -- and I mean
14 specific market design elements that help or hurt with that
15 issue or other issues, rather than just talking in
16 generalities? Are there things we should be looking at in
17 design of these markets?

18 And finally, I'm interested in any thoughts on
19 where we go from here. Are there specific streams of work
20 that are going to come out of today that we want to have
21 another conference or look more into, or is this just to
22 kind of inform us, and we'll go back? I'll be alert to
23 sponsor anything that we should do coming off of this.

24 I think all the panelists submitted excellent
25 testimony. You can assume that we've read the testimony,

26

1 and you know that we know the basic views that you filed in
2 all those dozens of dockets. So I'm hoping we can get
3 beyond what we already have heard a million times, and
4 really hopefully have all these smart minds engaged together
5 on the panel.

6 So, thank you very much. Excited about the day.

7 COMMISSIONER CLARK: Well, thanks, everybody, for
8 being here, and welcome. I won't take up too much time with
9 opening comments, because I know we do have a long day ahead
10 of us, and we'll probably be covering things that might
11 otherwise take about a week's worth of meetings over the
12 course of the next few hours.

13 Probably over the last year, my first year on the
14 Commission, I've spent as much time boning up on capacity
15 market issues as anything else. A lot of it's probably the
16 result of the particular region that I come from, which is
17 not a capacity market region of the country. So I felt it
18 incumbent on myself to get up to speed on some of the issues
19 that are facing some of these eastern RTOs and ISOs as they
20 work through what is still a relatively new construct in
21 terms of regulatory models.

22 As with any new construct, we are I think all
23 learning from each other. Each of these are a little bit
24 differently. Like Commissioner Norris, I've traveled around
25 the country and talked to stakeholders. I too have sensed a
26

1 lot of curiosity, interest, perhaps angst about what the
2 Commission may be doing with this particular tech conference
3 that we're having. But I would just reinforce what my
4 fellow Commissioners have said.

5 I look at this almost like a -- kind of like your
6 regular checkup with your physician. It's just something
7 you should probably do as a matter of course of good
8 practice. You might kind of ask how things are going, do a
9 little blood work. You know, maybe one ISO's doing really
10 well. Maybe another's got too high cholesterol. I don't
11 know.

12 (Laughter.)

13 COMMISSIONER CLARK: But the idea is just to get
14 a sense of how things are working. Have we learned best
15 practices from each other? Can we do better in some areas
16 or do we need to hit the reset button on some others? So
17 it's an open-ended question, but it's one that I think is
18 very worthwhile given the amount of interest, obviously,
19 that we have in these particular topics.

20 So thank you for being here today. I look
21 forward to a great day of discussion.

22 MR. DENNIS: Thank you.

23 Our first panel is, the role of centralized
24 capacity markets in assuring resource adequacy. We have
25 representatives from ISO New England, New York ISO, PJM, and
26

1 the independent market monitors here. Let me introduce
2 them, and they will begin their presentations.

3 The RTO/ISOs have 15 minutes each, and the
4 independent market monitors have ten minutes each. First we
5 have Robert Ethier, from ISO New England; Rana Mukerji from
6 New York ISO; Andy Ott from PJM, Joe Bowring from Monitoring
7 Analytics, and David Patton from Potomac Economics.

8 Mr. Ethier, when you're ready.

9 STATEMENT OF ROBERT ETHIER, ISO NEW ENGLAND

10 MR. ETHIER: Thanks for the opportunity to be
11 here today. I appreciate the opportunity to share New
12 England's experience. I think we have a lot of experience
13 to share, some of it good, some of it sort of the hard sort
14 of experience that you learn from, and hopefully learn what
15 to do better in the future.

16 I look forward, of course, to any questions on
17 issues that I don't go into detail about. I appreciated
18 Commissioner LaFleur's remarks. I am not going to read my
19 lengthy submittal, so you can rest assured that I won't be
20 doing that.

21 What I do hope to do is give you a brief overview
22 of how our current markets work, and really the issues we
23 see going forward. New England is engaged in very involved
24 subdiscussions right now about how our markets are going to
25 evolve, and I think it would be useful to highlight that

26

1 here.

2 I'll start by saying that I think capacity
3 markets are important and I think they're necessary.
4 Unless we want to go down the path of Texas and trying to do
5 it with an energy-only market, a capacity market is really
6 the only alternative. I know there's a lot of concern about
7 capacity markets. There's a lot of concern that they have
8 administrative aspects to them. But fundamentally, capacity
9 markets are needed to address reliability standards, and
10 those are administrative in nature. So it's not a surprise
11 that we need some sort of market superstructure to insure
12 that we meet those reliability standards.

13 Our current market is a market three years in
14 advance of the delivery period. So we run an auction for
15 all capacity a little over three years in advance. All
16 resources are able to participate in the market. That's
17 wind, that's demand resources, that's traditional
18 generation, that's imports. We're open to all comers.

19 We are working hard, actually, to make all those
20 resources treated equally. Right now, they have somewhat
21 different rules, but we I think are consistently moving in
22 the direction of equal treatment for all resources, to have
23 a level playing field.

24 We have a zonal construct in New England.
25 Currently we have four zones that may or may not experience
26

1 different prices depending on the quantities and the prices
2 offered in each of those zones. We have a vertical demand
3 curve, not a sloped demand curve as other regions do. That
4 means that we seek to buy just the amount of capacity that
5 our reliability standards say we need, which -- I won't be
6 the first one to use an acronym -- it's our installed
7 capacity requirements that we seek to meet with that
8 vertical demand curve, which is our local reliability
9 standard for resource adequacy.

10 We measure performance during shortage
11 conditions. You may recognize that that's an issue of
12 debate right now in New England, and one of the things I
13 intend to talk about more later is, when do we measure
14 resources, and when we measure those resources, how do we
15 either reward or penalize their performance during those
16 time periods.

17 Our view is that the New England capacity market
18 has actually worked well to date to get us the resources we
19 need. We've met our installed capacity requirement every
20 single year. We have not had any reliability, any outages
21 as a result of insufficient capacity. So in that sense it's
22 worked well. We've actually had zonal price separation. In
23 our most recent auction, one of our local areas was short of
24 capacity, and it cleared actually at a rather high price,
25 because new entry was needed.

26

1 So at a high level, I think it's fair to say that
2 the market is sort of working as designed, and we've also
3 made a number of significant improvements since the markets
4 started. Three of those, which the Commission is quite
5 familiar with, because you all approved these changes, are
6 improving the zonal modeling. When we first started the
7 markets, it was relatively difficult to create zones. Now
8 the zones are modeled all the time. We have a MOPR, Minimum
9 Offer Price Rule, that limits the price at which subsidized
10 new resources might enter the market, and we did eliminate
11 the price floor as well in the upcoming auctions.

12 So those are three areas where I think we made a
13 great deal of progress in improving the market design. We
14 have more areas to go, however. What I'd like to do is
15 spend the rest of my time on what we need to improve going
16 forward, and it's really sort of the three Ps that were laid
17 out in the staff white paper. I hope that doesn't count as
18 an acronym.

19 Product definition, performance and price
20 formation: those are the three things that most urgently
21 need addressing in our market, is my belief. I think the
22 staff white paper did a nice job of laying out those issues
23 and highlighting those as things that need to be addressed
24 in many of the markets, and certainly in New England.

25 Why do I say that those things are important for
26

1 New England? Really, because our experience running the
2 system using the current capacity market and the current
3 definition of each of those things. So we have in our view,
4 in the ISO's view, had relatively poor resource performance
5 despite the fact that we've actually been long resources for
6 the last seven years. So we've had a number of close calls,
7 close reliability calls despite the fact that we have far
8 more capacity than our installed capacity requirement would
9 lead you to think we really need to run the system in a
10 reliable way.

11 We think this is because the current capacity
12 supply obligation is kind of an empty obligation. It's not
13 that there's zero obligations. It's that they're too low to
14 achieve the reliability and the resource performance that we
15 want. We think we need to improve those things.

16 A couple of examples why we think that's the
17 case. New England, as I'm sure you all know, is at the end
18 of the gas pipelines, and with the low-cost Marcellus shale
19 that's come in, our pipelines from the west into New England
20 get constrained in the wintertime. This has happened for a
21 couple of years now. We get very high gas prices. We get
22 limited gas availability, and we've had many, many cases, as
23 the Commission well knows, of resources that weren't able to
24 get gas in a timely way or in an economic way.

25 Yet, despite this, we've seen a notable reduction
26

1 in dual fuel capability in New England. We talked to the
2 resource owners and they say, "There's no money in it. Why
3 would I keep it? I don't get paid for keeping this.
4 There's no real economic incentive for me to keep it
5 around."

6 Another example is, resource owners acknowledging
7 that they are reducing their maintenance budgets for their
8 capacity resources, because there's not enough money. To
9 me, that's a signal that to provide capacity, you don't need
10 to do good maintenance on your unit. That's a fundamental
11 flaw. That's something we need to fix.

12 When improvements are needed, we need to define
13 the product in a clear and simple way. What's the capacity
14 resource agreeing to do by being a capacity resource? Right
15 now, it's definitely not as clear as it ought to be. We're
16 hoping to improve that product definition.

17 Two, we need to value performance appropriately.
18 Under our current market design, resource performance is not
19 valued at a high enough level to incent folks to do good
20 maintenance, to incent folks to keep their dual fuel
21 capabilities, to incent folks to engage in long-term
22 contracting or in advance contracting for natural gas.
23 Those things should, you know, come with the territory. Not
24 that we want to specify how it's done or exactly what every
25 resource does. We want to stay away from that. But our

26

1 view is, we're not providing adequate incentives for folks
2 to do that, as evidenced by the fact that they're not doing
3 that. Yet we believe we need it for reliability reasons.

4 Finally, price formation. Price formation is
5 sort of a nice way of saying, price volatility in our market
6 is an issue. With a vertical demand curve, you're very
7 likely to see a boom-bust cycle. One of the reasons we've
8 had a price war for, unfortunately, seven auctions is the
9 fear of exactly that sort of price volatility; that all of a
10 sudden, a lot of capacity will leave the market at once, and
11 we'll have very high prices. But until we get to that
12 point, we'll have extremely low prices, and that volatility
13 is not good for the kind of long-term investment that you
14 need in these markets.

15 A sloped demand curve, in the view of many folks,
16 would be helpful. It would also, in our view, help ease the
17 discussions around what you do with resources that are
18 intended to meet state policy goals. So, those resources
19 clearly have an effect on the market. A sloped demand curve
20 doesn't make those effects go away, but it certainly works
21 in the right direction in terms of addressing those effects.

22 What is it that we are talking about with
23 stakeholders right now? We're looking at increasing the
24 performance incentives in our market in a way that we think
25 is actually quite simple, and actually quite consistent with
26

1 the way other commodities markets work. So essentially, the
2 capacity market would be the forward sale of energy on high
3 energy price days, sort of that simple.

4 Forward sales of commodities are quite common,
5 and the way they are settled out and the way they are
6 transacted in value is actually pretty standardized, and we
7 would like to adopt that model. The nice part about it is,
8 if you do that, what it really does is, it replicates the
9 incentives of the energy-only market, which I think you're
10 probably all familiar with, and most economists agree are
11 the right incentives to apply to resources, but it does it
12 in a way that it smoothes out the expected revenues for a
13 new entrant or a new resource. And it does this because you
14 sort of lock in the average expected revenues in a future
15 year, so when that year actually occurs -- if it's
16 especially hot or especially cool -- you have lower prices
17 or higher prices. The resource owner is not -- their
18 revenue stream is not affected by that to nearly the degree,
19 because they've sold their commodity forward.

20 That's why farmers sell their commodity forward;
21 so that they're not subject to the volatile swings in
22 commodity prices. We'd like to adopt the same model here.
23 We think it's important also because this would provide
24 meaningful obligations and consequences. If you don't
25 deliver the product at the time we need the product, and
26

1 it's going to be well defined when we need it, you sort of
2 sell back essentially that product just like you do in a
3 forward market.

4 So, if I sold grain forward, and I don't deliver
5 the grain I told you I was going to deliver, I have to then
6 go buy grain at the spot price and fulfill my obligations.
7 A similar approach here.

8 So what objections are we getting? You know, to
9 date, it sounds like not an inappropriate course to take. A
10 number of objections, of course. First is that it's going
11 to cost more, and the answer is that it will. It will cost
12 more than the status quo, but it'll cost more because we're
13 saying you're actually going to get something for your
14 money. The capacity product is going to be much more
15 meaningful, and you're going to get much more reliable
16 delivery of the product than you do today. And that
17 increased service costs more. The flip side is, the system
18 will be more reliable.

19 Second, naturally, there are winners and losers
20 among providers of capacity, and the folks who don't think
21 they'll do so well under the new system where performance is
22 valued highly don't like the new system. The flip side is,
23 there are a lot of resources that go, "Geez, I'm finally
24 getting valued appropriately for my high-quality capacity
25 resource."

26

1 And then third, maybe a more widespread view is,
2 to the extent that we have a capacity system that has an
3 empty obligation, virtually everybody providing capacity
4 kind of has to continue to provide that product, continue to
5 get paid, and have very low risks. Because we're ratcheting
6 the risk up on everybody, we certainly hear concerns about
7 that.

8 So finally, in conclusion, we think our new
9 direction will improve the resource selection in the market,
10 because resources that are the worst capacity providers,
11 have the highest risk of providing capacity, are the most
12 likely to leave the market; that new resources are going to
13 be the ones that can provide capacity most reliably, which
14 seems like a good outcome when we're designing capacity
15 markets. And then finally, that this is going to provide
16 the revenue for suppliers to make the operational
17 investments we want them to make. They'll continue to
18 decide what the most cost-effective options are. Should I
19 put in a package boiler to reduce my start time? Should I
20 bring dual fuel capability, et cetera. But those will be
21 left up to the marketplace, but we'll provide the incentives
22 and the revenue stream for that goal.

23 That concludes my comments. I welcome any
24 questions. Thank you.

25 MR. DENNIS: Thank you. Mr. Mukerji?

26

1 STATEMENT OF RANA MUKERJI, NEW YORK ISO

2 MR. MUKERJI: Thank you for the opportunity to
3 participate in this technical conference.

4 I will start with a page out of Bill Hogan's
5 market theory, which says that the role of the market is to
6 provide signals, which is the price, which enables private
7 investment to happen, and the private investment sustains
8 the market and preserves reliability. If you look at the
9 energy market, the energy market is very much aligned to the
10 physics and operations of the system. It clears every five
11 minutes in New York, and you have 400 nodes. We have a
12 nodal five-minute settlement market, so it's much closer to
13 the limit in actual operating considerations.

14 The capacity market, as Bob mentioned, is based
15 on a planning construct. It's based on assumptions,
16 forecasts, and it is in fact a planning artifact. So
17 whenever you have a planning artifact and you're doing a
18 market based on assumptions and constructs, you will have --
19 inherently you have no controversy. That's a good thing,
20 that's a salient point to recognize.

21 And one of the things that Bill Hogan has always
22 recommended is, give more money in the energy market to
23 scarcity pricing. Because in the energy market, if you're
24 running out of reserves, your scarcity pricing goes up, and
25 then it's more locational, it's more targeted, it's more

26

1 real.

2 We do not believe that you can do away with the
3 capacity markets. In some markets, like in Australia, they
4 have just the energy-only market. We believe that a
5 capacity market is necessary, because the planning construct
6 is, we want an assurance for fuel adequacy for a future
7 date. But we have to recognize that, because it's an
8 administrative construct, it is more controversial.

9 So, when we talk about changes to the capacity
10 market or looking at things like fuel adequacy or fuel
11 assurance, what we believe is that we should tackle the
12 energy markets first, give the proper energy market signals
13 and the scarcity pricing, before transferring requirements
14 in the capacity market, which by its nature is
15 administrative.

16 In the New York market, we formed the capacity
17 market in New York -- since 1999, New York has been in
18 operation. In the earliest ISOs, the capacity market was
19 started right away. We recognized the fact that capacity
20 markets need to be locational. You cannot supply capacity
21 in New York City from power plants in Buffalo. There are
22 transmission constraints. So just like an energy market,
23 you have 400 nodes. In capacity markets, we started with
24 three zones. New York City was a zone, Long Island was a
25 zone, and the Control Area was a zone.

26

1 We are in the process of identifying a new zone,
2 which we call the New Capacity Zone, which includes the
3 lower Hudson Valley and New York City, because that has
4 evolved into a load pocket and needs its own unique signal.
5 However, New York has had this locational design since its
6 inception.

7 The other part of New York's market design was a
8 sloped demand curve. When we started the capacity market,
9 we started with a vertical demand curve, and what we had was
10 a bust and boom. When capacity is short, the prices are
11 very high. When the capacity is even slightly long, the
12 prices go to zero.

13 Actually, it was the economics that our Public
14 Service Commission, who proposed in a technical paper a
15 sloped demand curve which mimics the elasticity of demand.
16 So on days when supply is long, the prices are low. When
17 the supply is short, the prices go high. They instituted a
18 demand curve, and we have had it for the last four demand
19 curve three-year resets.

20 The demand curve is based on how much we need to
21 procure through our planning criteria, and as the choice of
22 a proxy unit, which is the cost of new entry, which is
23 defined in our tariff to have the characteristics of a
24 peaker. So as a requirement, the peaker is supposed to
25 recover all its fixed costs. The capacity market is
26

1 designed to provide the missing money to the peaker.

2 Now of course, there may be units more efficient
3 than the peaker, so they tend to cover the missing money
4 when the market is slightly low. However, the expectation
5 is that there is enough missing money recovery for the
6 market to satisfy its requirements, and the sloped demand
7 curve provides price stability that has worked for us for
8 the last ten years plus.

9 In terms of market, we do not have a three-year
10 market. We procure from six months. We run a six-month
11 strip auction, we run monthly strip auctions, then we run
12 whatever. The rest of it is geared to what we call the
13 deficiency auctions, the spot auctions which are monthly
14 spot auctions.

15 The sloping demand curve comes in effect in the
16 monthly spot auctions. The strip auctions, the six-month
17 strip auctions and the one-month strip auctions are matching
18 supply and demand.

19 The other feature which is important is the New
20 York market allows bilateral contracts and self-supply, so
21 we expect the load-serving entities to procure long-term and
22 give the generating companies who are looking for a long-
23 term financial commitment the ability to do that. Our
24 market allows that. It allows load-serving entities into
25 long-term contracts.

26

1 What we've found is that the strip auctions, the
2 spot auctions inform the bilateral price formation, so the
3 idea is to give the price which will allow needed investment
4 contracts to be structured. The other thing is that we have
5 a backstop planning construct to preserve reliability, a
6 planning process -- if we see we have a ten-year look-ahead
7 from the planning, if we have a reliability problem, we have
8 the ability to call for a backstop-regulated solution. So
9 we do not depend on a forward market construct to preserve
10 our reliability. We believe that price formation and price
11 signals are important, and we have the planning backstop
12 construct, which we haven't luckily had to invoke in our
13 history yet.

14 The other thing which we had to do in our market,
15 and this was through 2006 to 2008, was to put in supply-side
16 and buyer-side mitigation. Supply side prevents suppliers
17 from exerting market power, and on the other side, buyer-
18 side mitigation prevents buyers from applying monopsony
19 power.

20 What we found is that supply-side mitigation is
21 easier to administer for the ISO. Buyer-side mitigation
22 depends on projecting future prices, costs of building,
23 construction, determination of uneconomic builds. And this
24 has been for the ISO difficult to implement, and has been
25 the source of much litigation in front of you before.

26

1 What we found in the last ten years is that our
2 markets work. Our markets have effectuated 10,000
3 megawatts-plus of generation in the correct location.
4 Eighty percent of these builds have been in southeast New
5 York, where our load is heaviest and the capacity is
6 required. We've had 1500 megawatts-plus of demand response,
7 and 1600 megawatts of transmission, which is high-voltage
8 DC-controllable line type of transmissions, which are
9 essentially capacity injections into our market.

10 It's interesting that we've also had about 1500
11 megawatts of retirements. So what happens is that capacity
12 additions are lumpy. When you have a new, efficient unit
13 come in, older inefficient units no longer recover their
14 missing money, and at a point they decide to retire. The
15 fact that you have 10,000 megawatts of new generation but
16 1500 megawatts of retirement is a sign in our opinion of a
17 healthily-functioning market, because you're preserving your
18 resource adequacy while not overpaying essentially. Because
19 if nothing retired, you would think the markets were too
20 rich. So the fact that we've had retirements, we have
21 additions, and we've preserved our reliability is the sign
22 of a healthy, functioning market.

23 (Slide.)

24 MR. MUKERJI: This is the one chart I'd like to
25 refer to. You see the red prices are in New York City, the
26

1 blue prices are in New York Control Area. Particularly
2 there, capacity is lumpy. We had a 500-megawatt unit, you
3 can move the price \$5 to \$7 in New York City. The New York
4 Control Area as a whole has three times the capacity, so the
5 effect is less. So the market is lumpy. When there is a
6 new unit, prices drop for a few years. When a unit retires,
7 the prices go back up.

8 This is a price signal that the market gives, and
9 units come in and retire based on these price signals. But
10 this is just to note that these prices are lumpy. However,
11 the fact that you can have bilateral contracts, we expect
12 generators to have bilateral contracts to get the financing
13 in. But these prices inform the market and inform the
14 prices of these bilateral contracts.

15 We've considered going to a forward capacity
16 market, and we engaged FTI Consulting to look at that. They
17 did not recommend that we move to that. A couple of the
18 salient points were: when you procure forward, you have a
19 tendency to over-procure, and one of the things that we've
20 seen in our neighboring markets is that resources sell in
21 the forward market and then sell out in the reconfiguration
22 auction at a profit. That means that the prices in the
23 reconfiguration auction are lower than the prices in the
24 forward auction. So that seems to confirm what our
25 consultant did tell us: that you might not be saving costs
26

1 for consumers by procuring forward. You might want to do
2 that to preserve reliability and preserve adequacy, but you
3 will have a tendency to over-procure.

4 And they found that our planning backstop
5 mechanism was adequate, and did not advise us to go in the
6 forward market, and recognized the fact that our market
7 allows bilateral long-term contracts to function within our
8 framework.

9 We have a number of initiatives that we are
10 working on with stakeholders, foremost of which is creation
11 of the new capacity zone. The other thing we're working on
12 is improvement of our scarcity pricing, so we do believe
13 that more of the scarcity pricing is more targeted. We had
14 excellent performance last summer with the improved scarcity
15 pricing, and we had only 1,000 units derated or out of
16 service in the hottest weeks of July.

17 There's a number of initiatives that we're
18 working on on the buyer side, exemptions to buyer-side
19 mitigation. Because we feel that our buyer-side mitigation
20 rules may be overly restrictive. It says that every unit
21 has to be subject to these evaluations, which has a lot of
22 administrative burden, and there's a lot of burden of proof.
23 So that's why this leads to the litigation.

24 We feel, for example, if someone is building a
25 merchant generation with no funding from a regulated entity,
26

1 it should be exempt from buyer-side mitigation. We believe
2 that a unit which is viable can repower without being
3 subject to buyer-side mitigation. When we do the
4 evaluations for buyer-side mitigation, we have essentially a
5 six-year look-ahead. Some investors may have a 40-year
6 look-ahead. So we do not want to second-guess them if they
7 are a pure merchant investment.

8 So we are looking at, we are working with
9 stakeholders some exemptions from buyer-side mitigation
10 rules. We are also looking at the level of mitigation, and
11 maybe we need to increase it, because units that are truly
12 incompetent with goals, to give exemptions for some units
13 which are truly incompetent when coming in, we should
14 increase the level of the mitigated value.

15 We are also trying to refine the rules for
16 mothballing and retirements, because they do affect our
17 capacity markets. For example, mothballing units are
18 assumed that they can come back when we do the buyer-side
19 mitigation evaluations. They can be economically mothballed
20 and have no obligation to come back for many years.

21 So we are working on a slew of market initiatives
22 to look at buyer-side mitigation exemptions. And other ones
23 have been better locational pricing and better scarcity
24 pricing.

25 Thank you.

26

1 MR. DENNIS: Thank you very much. Mr. Ott?

2 STATEMENT OF ANDY OTT, PJM

3 MR. OTT: Good morning. Thank you so much for
4 the opportunity to speak on capacity markets.

5 As Commissioner LaFleur indicated, the absolutely
6 fundamental goal of capacity markets is resource adequacy
7 and reliability, and to insure on a long-term, sustainable
8 basis that we have the resources necessary -- coordinated,
9 of course, with reliable transmission planning -- to insure
10 long-term reliability.

11 We again appreciate the opportunity to discuss
12 this is a holistic way. The Commission has over many years
13 been supportive of the development of the forward capacity
14 market in PJM through many settlement proceedings, et
15 cetera. Again, we believe it's been a progress well worth
16 the results.

17 I think we need to look at what we're trying to
18 accomplish as we discuss capacity markets today, what we did
19 accomplish, what we've actually seen, because we have
20 examples of the capacity markets working. I actually tried
21 in my testimony to give you some of the testimony that we
22 had in 2006, because I thought it would be helpful to
23 reflect on what folks had said back then. I'd actually
24 heard some did reflect on what they said in preparation for
25 today, so hopefully that was successful.

26

1 Many issues will be raised today. We'll replay
2 some debates from the past. There are many views, all are
3 informed by subsequent events. Even though there are many
4 opposing views, I think there's one fundamental reality.
5 The facts that we've seen, at least in PJM, is that on
6 balance I believe we're much better off with the forward
7 capacity market than we were prior to having it.

8 Not only, I believe, are capacity markets
9 necessary -- a clear definition of what capacity is, so the
10 folks know what their obligations are -- but also a forward
11 market is absolutely necessary. And we think we've shown,
12 the results in the PJM region have shown, that those are
13 absolutely necessary.

14 Again, although RPM has been subject to continual
15 review, and there's a lot of tweaking going on as we go
16 through, I think on balance if we look at the major issues
17 we were facing back in the 2005-2006 time frame, where we
18 were having retirements spurred by environmental regs, and
19 we were seeing a decaying resource adequacy mix, we look at
20 what recently happened -- the MATS rule with EPA, and some
21 other more localized environmental regs that are putting
22 stress on the generation fleet -- what we've actually seen
23 is a transformation. I think we're in the middle of a
24 transformation, at least in PJM, of the switching.

25 Again, as you look at the results, we have 28,000
26

1 megawatts of new generation come through the capacity
2 market. We've had 14,000 megawatts with demand response.
3 We've also had 22,000 megawatts of retirement. I mean, this
4 is unprecedented, and I think what we've actually seen is,
5 on balance, the market has withstood it and actually
6 delivered forward resource adequacy.

7 Again, this forward market has given us
8 essentially confidence that, three years from now, we're
9 going to have adequate resources. They're all locked in.
10 They're contracted. Other regions are facing forward
11 uncertainty, and some other regions are actually resorting
12 to surveys of their members to determine if they have enough
13 resources in the future because they're dealing with such
14 uncertainty. That is not a sustainable construct. They
15 think the forward capacity market requires that kind of
16 obligation.

17 As we look at the performance, though, are we
18 getting performance from the capacity resources that are
19 committed? Generation performance, demand response
20 performance, performance of alternative technologies that
21 have come in as capacity. All are very high performers when
22 we're actually calling the average call of DR in our market.
23 I think the average response rate is 95 percent when we call
24 it during emergencies. There are times when we get over 100
25 percent.

26

1 Generation response. When we call a generator,
2 is it there when needed? Absolutely. The generation
3 response rates are comparable in the 90s. So we are
4 actually getting performance from these resources that are
5 committed.

6 Of course we can't be complacent. There are
7 issues we need to deal with. We need to better align some
8 of the operational obligations, especially of demand
9 response. We've actually had some operational situations
10 where the demand response obligations are less than maybe
11 they need to be, so we need to deal with that. We need to
12 recognize some of the operational challenges due to the
13 fairly significant increase in imports into our market. How
14 are we going to deal with that operationally? Do we have
15 the reliability measures in place to make sure that we can
16 actually sustain adequacy as we move forward?

17 We do address issues related to the interactions
18 of the incremental auctions. We've seen again capacity
19 buyouts. Most of the buyouts are from the shorter-term
20 resources, the demand response and the imports. We've seen
21 a disproportionate amount of folks buying out of their
22 forward physical obligation. We need to deal with that and
23 make sure that that on balance is insuring long-term
24 adequacy.

25 We also need to review the performance of the
26

1 demand curve. We have seen some price volatility, not in
2 the entire market, but in parts of our market. Price
3 volatility is harmful if it's extreme to both conventional
4 generation and demand response. I've actually had
5 discussions, if we have a high price one year, somebody sets
6 up their demand response portfolio to ramp up to meet their
7 forward obligations, so they're out seeking customers to
8 sign up. Then the year after that, it falls back down. How
9 do they actually manage acquiring that portfolio when they
10 know it's only for one year?

11 So, that price volatility is creating not only
12 problems for the generation, but also for demand response,
13 and only in certain areas of the market. We need to make
14 sure that it's working correctly. We'll be reviewing that.

15 I would be remiss if I didn't go back and talk of
16 capacity, although there's nothing like a good capacity
17 conference to get everybody to come in and say hi to you.
18 But we do need to put it in perspective. Capacity
19 absolutely is important. But we do have an energy market,
20 and the last I checked, a fair amount of revenue goes
21 through the energy market. The energy market does, of
22 course, provide the majority of the revenue in the market
23 for resources.

24 Obviously recently, the forward energy curves
25 have taken quite a dip, at least in PJM. We saw a 10
26

1 percent drop in the forward energy curve, so that obviously
2 is creating some stress out there. But one thing, I think,
3 to answer a bit of Commissioner LaFleur's question: I think
4 it's key. I mean, the capacity market can deal with certain
5 characteristics, I can say enhanced to deal with certain
6 characteristics like minimum standards for operation -- in
7 other words, what obligations and operations are minimum
8 standards for all capacity resources. They can deal with
9 fuel security, certainly, and those types of things are very
10 well suited for a capacity market.

11 But operational flexibility items, like ramping
12 and synchronized reserve and these other types of things,
13 are much more tailored toward energy market solutions, I
14 think, as others have said. So you have to put it in
15 perspective.

16 If I go on a little bit -- of course, I'm not
17 going to read my testimony to you. But I do want to
18 highlight a few things. One was the goals. If you actually
19 look at the goals of the PJM capacity construct, the first
20 goal, of course, was to provide a mechanism to insure that
21 we had rational retirement decisions. In other words, we
22 weren't seeing the retirements that were looming because of
23 all the stress on the system to be irrational. In other
24 words, we didn't want retirements to occur when we had
25 inadequate resources. Obviously, it had to be retirements

26

1 occurring because we have competition and displacement of
2 those resources economically.

3 So if we look through the history of what's
4 happened since the PJM forward capacity construct was put
5 in, we've had 22,000 megawatts of generation retirements.
6 The generators are either actually retired or they're in the
7 process of retiring. We've had about 1700 megawatts where
8 we had to step in, use a backstop procedure called a
9 reliability must-run contract, for a short period of time to
10 keep on a unit, to upgrade the transmission system to allow
11 it to go. Those have been very fleeting. We've had to
12 occasionally use them.

13 The measure would be of performance -- is it
14 working? -- not needing that, because the market should
15 provide that. I think that we've had relatively good
16 performance there. Obviously, we're in tune to making sure
17 that those backstop mechanisms remain what they are, which
18 is very seldom used, and I think we've already seen that
19 occur.

20 If you look at the next goal, we had obviously
21 the need for new infrastructure investment, and those key
22 elements of the forward capacity market that we feel have
23 done that. First is the locational signal. As others have
24 said, this is absolutely critical to have a locational
25 aspect to these capacity markets. The other, as I said, is
26

1 the three-year forward commitment. That's absolutely vital
2 to make sure that we have -- and again, it doesn't have to
3 be three years, but it needs to be forward. It needs to be
4 a significantly forward look.

5 I don't believe a forward look overprocures. I
6 think what it does is allows you to manage the uncertainty
7 in the most cost-effective manner, because you do have
8 forward uncertainty. You don't know what the load forecast
9 is going to be. You don't know what the three-year forward
10 situation is going to be. It's better to have a forward
11 construct to manage that uncertainty most cost-effectively,
12 rather than have it surprise people, and then if you guessed
13 wrong, then there's a lot of expense to catch up because
14 your options become more limited. So we would think that's
15 absolutely the best approach.

16 The last, of course, is this sloped demand curve.
17 That has been an issue. Again, we've had some volatility
18 issues in parts of our market because of externalities.
19 That tends to be in the western part of the market. I think
20 we've had much less of that in the eastern part of the
21 market, which is less susceptible to some of the
22 externalities. So again, I think we've seen that.

23 The last is, again, RPM, which was to create
24 competition, to open up the capacity construct to other
25 types of resources, to have competition. So one other
26

1 measure is, did it work? Did we see alternative
2 technologies come in? I've already mentioned the 14,000-
3 megawatt system demand response. It's been unprecedented.
4 I probably talk more about the performance of RPM from that
5 perspective to folks than any other. And I think again, we
6 probably to some extent are a victim of our own success. We
7 have so much demand response which is absolutely performing
8 well, but if I turn to the future, what do we need to deal
9 with?

10 One of the things is, we have 14,000 megawatts of
11 demand response. 13,000 of it at least all gives us the
12 same notice, two hours' notice, and all gives us the same
13 price and the same emergency obligations. So I now have a
14 block of operational resource that is about 8 or 9 percent
15 of our total resource. It all looks the same. It's
16 homogenous in operations. We can't sustain that. We really
17 need to have more diversity in those resources. We can
18 certainly sustain that level of DR in operations, but it
19 needs to break up.

20 So, one of the things we're looking at is
21 actually very similar to what we have for generation
22 obligation. The DR response would have to be based on
23 physical capability. So, instead of a contract that says,
24 I'll interrupt in two hours, if a certain site can interrupt
25 in 30 minutes based on technology, another one can do an
26

1 hour, that's what we're looking for. We're not looking for
2 a major change here. We just need more operational
3 diversity than we can feather in, or do better on dispatch.

4 Second is the economic side of it. There's
5 certainly got to be a correlation between some of the
6 economic -- excuse me, the emergency actions we take and the
7 energy market shortage pricing. There needs to be
8 interaction there with the operating reserve demand curve we
9 have. Therefore we believe that all resources in the energy
10 market generation currently must give us an economic offer
11 unless they have a reason to be an emergency-only resource.
12 I think we need that same rule for demand response to
13 maintain continuity.

14 As we look forward, we also need to look again at
15 the imports, to make sure that those operationally can be
16 managed. We can't obviously have an infinite amount of
17 generation come in from outside during operations. We need
18 to have some way to manage that. So that is one of the
19 things we'll be looking forward to in the future.

20 Lastly, I would mention the issue of the
21 interaction of the base auction, the forward price, with the
22 incremental auctions. Unfortunately, PJM, when it procures
23 in the incremental auction, we're selling back obligation.
24 We as part of our test put that sell back in at zero price,
25 which has collapsed the prices and created an asymmetry in
26

1 our incremental auctions that we'll have to deal with as we
2 move forward.

3 I think on balance I'll just leave you with a
4 couple thoughts. We've actually had several different
5 reviews of our capacity market. I think the consultant's
6 message was, it has enabled cost-effective substitution of
7 competition to get capacity at the lowest cost. We've
8 actually seen it allow again efficient and economic response
9 to these environmental rule changes that are occurring. So
10 we believe on balance again, we're much better off, but we
11 need to make sure that we deal with some of our issues of
12 operational performance.

13 Again, I thank you so much for the opportunity to
14 speak to you, and look forward to questions.

15 MR. DENNIS: Thank you very much.

16 Before we turn to Mr. Bowring, there's a second
17 overflow room that's been opened; Hearing Room 6 down the
18 hall is also an overflow room, if you'd like to go there.
19 So hearing rooms 2 and 6.

20 Mr. Bowring?

21 STATEMENT OF JOE BOWRING, MONITORING ANALYTICS

22 MR. BOWRING: Thank you, and thanks for the
23 opportunity to be here to talk to you today at the technical
24 conference.

25 Capacity markets are in place to address what's
26

1 called the net revenue issue or the missing money issue.
2 That can actually be addressed using a number of mechanisms.
3 It can and was addressed using cost of service regulation.
4 It could be addressed through bilateral contracts, as it is
5 in some areas. It can be addressed through simply letting
6 people exercise market power. It can be addressed through
7 administrative scarcity pricing, and finally it can be
8 addressed through capacity markets.

9 My view is that the combination of scarcity
10 pricing and capacity markets is the best way to go. And in
11 fact, doing scarcity pricing better will tend to lighten the
12 load a little on capacity markets, shift more of the revenue
13 from energy markets, provide a better mix of incentives.

14 Relying to the maximum extent possible on
15 markets, whether they be scarcity markets or capacity
16 markets, you are providing incentives and you are letting
17 investors bear the risk. But also, investors respond
18 creatively to market signals, clearly a reason to rely on
19 markets to the maximum extent possible.

20 Of course, these are administrative structures.
21 But given the administrative structures, and that applies to
22 scarcity pricing and nearly all the other solutions, the
23 goal within those administrative structures is to rely on
24 market signals as much as possible.

25 So what's the capacity market? What are the
26

1 elements of capacity markets? Well, first you have demand,
2 of course. Some economists, like Farber, talk about demand
3 and supply, which is okay, and the economic fundamentals of
4 the market. So on the demand side, there's a must-buy
5 requirement. On the sell side, there's a must-sell.

6 These markets cannot work, as has been
7 demonstrated, without both of those, without a must-buy and
8 a must-sell; the sooner we get to reveal the underlying
9 price consistent with the fundamentals in the market. Some
10 slope is clearly better than no slope; it does tend to
11 mitigate volatility. But the amount of slope is pretty
12 clearly limited.

13 When you look at the actual demand curve, the
14 slope is over a very small part of it, and that's for a
15 reason. The downward-sloping part can't really begin before
16 the minimum reliability requirements, and the extent to
17 which it can exceed that is really a matter of judgment.
18 How much extra capacity do you want to secure even when the
19 price is low? The total range there is limited. So, while
20 it's a positive to have a downward-sloped demand curve, we
21 shouldn't exaggerate the positive effects it can have on
22 market outcome.

23 On the supply side, there is and should be a
24 must-offer requirement. But there are several
25 characteristics of capacity. What is it that customers are
26

1 buying when they're buying capacity? They're buying
2 something that's physical. It's not liquidated damages
3 contracts. It's not slice of system. It's a physical
4 product. It has to be deliverable to load. Load actually
5 has to be able to get it when it's produced.

6 As to the energy associated with it, it has to be
7 recallable, because when you're paying for it and you're in
8 an emergency, you want access to that energy, and that
9 energy has to be recallable. And finally, as in the PJM
10 market, you need a must-offer in the energy market.

11 Capacity markets don't exist by themselves. In
12 fact, the only reason for the capacity market is to make the
13 energy market function better. Ultimately, the goal of all
14 of this is to provide reliable energy at the lowest possible
15 cost -- no lower, but at the lowest possible cost. And
16 that's the reason for a capacity market, not because we like
17 capacity, not because capacity has some particular features,
18 but because it allows the energy market to work.

19 Forward-looking is another aspect of the market.
20 I agree with what's been said about forward-looking markets.
21 It permits competition. It permits new entry. It permits
22 dealing with uncertainty. In fact, in PJM, it's
23 demonstrated to successfully address adjustments to
24 environmental regulations, or very substantial adjustments
25 to environmental regulations, and also permits competition

26

1 to replace retiring resources.

2 The market in PJM is appropriately locational.
3 The capacity market prices must reflect the underlying
4 realities of the transmission system. I think, in fact, the
5 PJM market needs to get more sophisticated than it is right
6 now. LDAs reflect the old-fashioned transmission zones,
7 which are a good place to start, but don't reflect the
8 electric reality at all times.

9 Market power rules are essential. Both supplier-
10 side market power rules, which in PJM have been working very
11 well, as well as buyer-side market power rules. Buyer-side
12 market power rules in PJM are still work in progress, but
13 they're substantially better than they were only a year or
14 so ago.

15 What are the metrics of success? The first and
16 most obvious, as has been mentioned, is maintaining adequate
17 capacity. If you have maintained adequate capacity to meet
18 reliability, you've passed the fundamental test of a
19 capacity market. But a second test, as I indicated, is to
20 insure that you're providing capacity and energy at the
21 lowest possible combined cost.

22 Another metric for success is whether capacity
23 market prices reflect the underlying economic fundamentals.
24 That really is the key to getting reliability at the lowest
25 cost. In my view, the PJM market has not always done that,

26

1 and I'll explain some of the areas where I think that has
2 not occurred.

3 Some of the issues and challenges facing the PJM
4 market. On the demand side, clearly the markets work well
5 when demand is fully reflected in price. But in PJM there
6 is, as I've been talking about for some time, a 2 1/2
7 percent offset to demand. Clearly, if you simply
8 artificially reduce demand, that's going to change price.
9 In fact, that's had a very substantial impact on price in
10 the PJM market. This is not trivial at all; about a 20
11 percent or so reduction in revenues in the PJM market in,
12 for example, '15-'16, and the results have been consistent
13 across the base residual auctions.

14 On the supply side, markets work best when the
15 product is clearly defined, when it's as homogenous a
16 product as possible, and all supply has those same basic
17 features. It doesn't mean there are no variations in
18 product; there's lots of different types of generation and
19 lots of different types of DRs, and lots of different types
20 of resources that can be capacity. But it does mean that
21 all of the capacity sides have to have core attributes.

22 As a general matter, again to agree with some of
23 the things so far this morning, it does not make sense, in
24 my view, to subdivide the capacity market by operational
25 characteristics. Those are best dealt with in the energy
26

1 markets.

2 In PJM, another issue is that the limited DR and
3 the unlimited DR products actually don't meet the product
4 definition tests. In my view, again, and I've said this
5 more than once, those products are inferior in that they
6 only have a very limited obligation to respond, only a very
7 limited obligation to provide energy. They don't fit as
8 well as other capacity products in the energy market design.

9 So, the result of letting those products replace
10 generation with an 8760 obligation is that the price is
11 suppressed, compared to an efficient price.

12 Another point about demand side, and I think Andy
13 said something like this, is that it's being cleared in the
14 market. It's being cleared like other capacity, and should
15 be treated as an economic resource. It's not an emergency
16 resource. It's an economic resource, just like the rest of
17 capacity. We have to figure out a way to try to make sure
18 it's treated that way.

19 A key attribute of supply is that it's physical.
20 In PJM, that requirement has to be enforced, and I think
21 there's some areas where that needs to be improved.

22 We've done and published and sent to you all a
23 fairly detailed report on the replacement of capacity
24 obligations between base residual auctions and incremental
25 auctions. If you're making speculative offers in the base
26

1 residual auctions, because you've certainty of a lower
2 price, then the option to buy that out in an incremental
3 auction is not consistent with the underlying fundamental
4 physical feature of capacity. That should be part of the
5 initial obligation.

6 So, demand side buys out to a larger extent than
7 any other resource type. But it's not the only one that
8 buys out, and part of the solution is to enforce the
9 existing tariff requirements that those resources be
10 identified, have customers identified, and be physically
11 identified before they can offer the BRA.

12 But imports also buy out of base residual
13 positions. Imports should also be required to have the same
14 evidence of physical transmission capability, firm physical
15 transmission capability comparable to internal generation
16 and comparable to DR, again to prevent speculative and
17 forward offers, and we have seen some of those.

18 Again, PJM should enforce an overall simultaneous
19 import capability to insure that PJM is not relying on
20 external resources without the same -- that do not have the
21 same characteristics that internals do. Speculative
22 imports, and we've given you these results before, did have
23 a very suppressive impact in the '16-'17 auction, and we
24 know that about 6- to 7,000 megawatts of additional
25 transmission requests are in the queue now. So it's

26

1 critical that PJM and the PJM rules address this issue
2 before the next BRA.

3 Internal planned resources also buy out of their
4 positions. So this is not -- when I talk about buying out
5 of positions, I'm not picking on DRs. A number of different
6 resource types do that. Internal planned resources do it as
7 well, and again the point is to try to insure that internal
8 resources and planned resources are physical and provide
9 assurances that they actually will be provided.

10 A couple of other areas that need strengthening
11 in PJM, in the PJM markets in my view -- performance
12 incentives. This has been said, and I agree: performance
13 incentives in the capacity markets should look as much like
14 the performance incentives in an all-energy market as
15 possible. Right now, that's not the way they look in PJM.
16 You can get 50 percent of the price in the auction if you
17 don't do anything, and there are issues with the definition
18 of outages, which affect the amount of capacity you can
19 sell.

20 In conclusion, so I don't go past my ten minutes,
21 capacity markets in PJM have absolutely worked well, as Andy
22 said. They have shown their promise. All the key elements
23 of the capacity markets exist, and there is absolutely no
24 question that PJM markets are better off as a result of the
25 RPM design than they were under the old -- I can't say an
26

1 acronym, either; I don't even know what it was called --
2 anyway, the prior daily design.

3 (Laughter.)

4 MR. BOWRING: I can't speak without acronyms.
5 It's not possible. Clearly it's an advance over the prior
6 market design. What we need to insure, and it seems simple
7 but it's actually hard to do when you work through the
8 details -- we need to insure that market fundamentals are
9 revealed in the prices without distortion. That gives you
10 the right incentive for investment, the right incentive for
11 retirements. It allows the capacity market in its
12 flexibility to deal with the demand side, to deal with RPOs
13 -- which I actually think it does very well -- to deal with
14 alternative resource types.

15 The alternative is that you get market
16 distortions. Those market distortions tend to lead to ad
17 hoc solutions, which then sort of have a spiral downwards.
18 You have to step back and make sure the fundamentals are
19 right, not try to tweak things to try to solve problems one
20 off, but to make sure the market fundamentals are right.

21 Thank you very much.

22 MR. DENNIS: Thank you, Mr. Bowring. Mr. Patton?

23 STATEMENT OF DAVID PATTON, POTOMAC ECONOMICS

24 MR. PATTON: Good morning. I really appreciate
25 your having this conference. I think there is no more set

26

1 of complicated issues than the issues the RTOs are facing,
2 and trying to construct markets that efficiently facilitate
3 investments and retirements and maintenance, and all the
4 decisions that are facilitated by the economic signals in
5 these markets.

6 One important threshold question that I think is
7 important the Commission recognize those questions have not
8 been answered is, should the ISO markets be designed to
9 facilitate efficient private investment. That is not an
10 objective that every RTO has answered yes to. I think the
11 three up here have. But I think it's important to recognize
12 that even something as simple as specifying that sort of
13 basic, fundamental principle that all markets should adhere
14 to is something that hasn't been done.

15 What I'm going to try to do, because this is so
16 complicated, I'm going to try to step back and sketch out
17 the elephant, and where the disconnects are, and sort of the
18 approaches different RTOs are taking.

19 (Slide.)

20 On slide 1, we talk about missing money. You
21 hear about missing money a lot. The three sources of
22 revenues that a private investor, going back to the
23 threshold question, that a private investor is going to look
24 at to decide whether to invest, is the net revenue from the
25 energy market during shortages, the net revenue during non-

26

1 shortages -- which tends to be relatively low except for
2 base load units -- and capacity market revenues. Some
3 combination of those three revenue streams has to produce
4 enough revenue for an investment to break even, if you want
5 the private investor to invest.

6 So you're basically making choices when you
7 design these markets, of how much of the revenue is going to
8 be in the capacity market, and how much of the revenue is
9 going to be in the energy market. In theory -- go ahead to
10 the next slide.

11 (Slide.)

12 In theory, the energy market could entirely
13 provide the incentive. The problem with that is, you'll get
14 probably somewhere in the range of 8 to 10 percent planning
15 reserve margin, and we don't set planning reserve margins at
16 8 to 10 percent in any of these regions. Generally, they're
17 in the 14- to 17 percent range, which creates a missing
18 money problem.

19 What are we saying when we say, missing money?
20 The reason an energy market doesn't get you there is
21 because, if you price energy at what it's really worth to
22 consumers when you can't provide it, which I'll refer to as
23 the value of lost load and avoid referring to it as VOLL --
24 the value of lost load may be somewhere in the range of
25 \$5,000 to \$30,000 a megawatt hour, depending on what type of
26

1 consumer you are. Commercial and industrial consumers
2 generally value electricity more than residential.

3 The one day in ten year planning standard
4 probably implies a value of lost load somewhere in the \$100-
5 m to \$200,000 a megawatt hour range. We don't spend a lot
6 of time scrutinizing whether that standard makes sense.
7 We've just sort of adopted it. But ultimately, what it
8 means is, we have to find a way to generate revenue, much
9 more revenue than an energy market that just prices on the
10 value of lost load would generate in order to meet these
11 planning standards.

12 You basically have two choices, not very
13 complicated. You can rev up the energy shortage price to a
14 level that's way above what consumers value electricity for,
15 to try to create more revenue coming out of shortage
16 pricing. Or you can have a capacity market. I think
17 generally what you're hearing from most folks is, some
18 combination of those two makes sense.

19 Go to the next slide.

20 (Slide.)

21 I tried to put in perspective some of the
22 attributes of capacity markets, and where the three RTOs up
23 here stand on these. I would say there are three essential
24 attributes of a well-functioning capacity market. Number
25 one by far is the sloped demand curve -- well, actually, let
26

1 me not say, by far. Having locational requirements is a
2 close second, and having effective mitigation measures is a
3 third.

4 So I put check marks where I think RTOs have
5 accomplished that objective. I put nominally a half of a
6 check mark where there's still development underway, and
7 there may be some degree of struggle to try to effectively
8 meet that objective. And then, I would put in the optional
9 category forward procurement, and I can talk about why
10 that's not nearly as important as the first three if I have
11 time.

12 Go ahead to the next.

13 (Slide.)

14 Vertical demand curve. This is an extremely
15 damaging aspect of capacity markets. We talk a lot about
16 administrative aspects of these markets, but you have to
17 recognize that, because demand is not fully participating,
18 at this point the provision of reliability has to be
19 administrative. We have to be procuring reliability on
20 behalf of consumers.

21 So virtually everything on the demand side is
22 administrative. How much reserves we procure in real time
23 is administrative. What value we put on the reserves, which
24 determines how high the energy price will be when we can't
25 procure enough reserves, is administrative. The requirement

26

1 for capacity is administrative, and how we represent the
2 demand.

3 But as an economist, you can expect that if you
4 construct a funny-looking demand for a service, a demand
5 that doesn't reflect the underlying value for the service,
6 you're going to get funny outcomes. My wife sends me to the
7 store to buy apples. I would be an odd consumer if I walked
8 in willing to pay -- normally she likes something like seven
9 apples. I'd be willing to pay \$100 for the seventh apple,
10 but if they're having a sale and they're going to give me
11 eight, nine and ten for a nickel, I say, no. My wife wants
12 seven. You can't get a well-functioning market like that.

13 So what we're saying is, a vertical demand curve
14 is the last megawatt you need that can meet your minimum
15 requirements, usually multiples of what it cost to build a
16 unit. And the first additional megawatt after that is worth
17 nothing on the demand side. What that leads to generally is
18 prices that are sustained at close to zero, because in most
19 RTOs they have planning processes that will prevent you from
20 going into a shortage.

21 Go ahead to the next slide.

22 (Slide.)

23 A sloped demand curve, on the other hand,
24 reflects the fact that as you add capacity above the minimum
25 requirements, the probability of curtailing load goes down,
26

1 and there's value in not curtailing load -- the value of
2 lost load times the probability of curtailing load. And if
3 you calculate how that probability goes down as you add more
4 capacity above the minimum requirement, you'll get something
5 that looks like a sloped demand curve.

6 The value of this is that the capacity levels are
7 always going to fluctuate in these markets. And the first,
8 most important thing a capacity market can do is provide a
9 transparent, efficient price signal that allows people to
10 contract forward and make long-term decisions. You don't
11 have to set that price signal three years ahead, but the
12 price signal has to be understandable. People have to be
13 able to forecast it, and if they can, they can forecast
14 retirements and additions and look out and have some
15 confidence in the integrity of that market. Then they can
16 start signing contracts to build new generators in the
17 bilateral market, or make decisions themselves to build.

18 Go ahead to the next slide.

19 (Slide.)

20 These are the other two. I'll just touch on them
21 quickly. Locational requirements are extremely important.
22 What we're finding in a lot of these markets is, some of the
23 most important planning requirements now are transmission
24 security requirements, which basically means: if I don't
25 have enough capacity in an area that contingencies can cause

26

1 my transmission system to become insecure, and result in
2 cascading outages. So I have to make sure that where my
3 load is located, I have enough capacity on line that I'm
4 able to suffer a large contingency and get the system back
5 in a reasonable amount of time, so that I'm not at risk of
6 another contingency happening and having the transmission
7 system go out.

8 I think this is the one area where I generally
9 think -- the New York market functions well, and has
10 achieved the objectives that are set out for the capacity
11 market. But this is one area where they really do need to
12 work on this. It's a monumental struggle in New York to
13 reflect new locational requirements, as witnessed by the new
14 zone we've been recommending for six years -- I lose count.

15 The problem is that these transmission security
16 issues are somewhat dynamic. If your market is not dynamic
17 enough to reflect them, then you're not going to be able to
18 allow prices to adjust to meet those requirements. I think
19 PJM's pre-definition of zones and ISO New England is one way
20 of getting at that. The fact that you create a zone doesn't
21 mean you're necessarily going to get high prices there.
22 That zone may not bind, and so the prices would be the same
23 in and out of the zone. But, having it defined so that when
24 you do have a problem, price is immediately reflected, is
25 extremely important.

26

1 Lastly, it's critical to address market power.
2 In almost every narrow area you have a pivotal supplier,
3 which means you can't meet your requirement without that
4 supplier. You have to mitigate that form of market power.

5 It's also important to address subsidized
6 investment that's intended to result in artificial
7 suppression of capacity prices. That does lower costs for
8 consumers in the short term, but in the long term it raises
9 costs, because the retail customers are saddled with this
10 uneconomic investment over the life of the investment. So
11 in the long term, it's very bad strategy.

12 Lastly, I'll just hit forward procurement
13 quickly. It's important -- I think there's a problem
14 sometimes that I run into in talking to people in this
15 industry, and that is they have this notion that if the ISO
16 does not run the market, the market doesn't exist. So if
17 people say things like, "I need to be able to lock in
18 revenue in order to build a unit, and I need to be able to
19 lock that in three years in advance, four years in advance,"
20 sometimes there's the notion that, "Well, the ISO needs to
21 facilitate that market."

22 Well, there actually is a forward bilateral
23 market, and the kind of lock-in most investors are looking
24 for is lock-in of five, ten, fifteen years' worth of
25 revenue. So they want a contract. The important thing for
26

1 the RTO to do is to facilitate markets, or to have markets
2 that will facilitate that efficient contracting process.
3 And the RTO markets that do that don't have to be procured
4 three years in advance.

5 I think there are some potential benefits and
6 drawbacks to forward markets, and I think it's useful that
7 we're doing both. I think it's premature to determine that
8 one is the right answer. So I think it's a great
9 opportunity to collect data, compare performance and make a
10 decision in the future about how valuable forward
11 procurement is.

12 Operational characteristics -- back to this
13 energy versus capacity issue -- good energy pricing will
14 facilitate the kind of behavior that you want. If you want
15 me to put in something other than gas because you're worried
16 about gas contingencies, then price shortages efficiently,
17 so that when we have gas contingencies and we lose a bunch
18 of gas generators and there's a shortage, people who have
19 dual-fuel capability are going to make a huge amount of
20 money, because they're going to be able to run and make the
21 multi-thousand-dollar prices.

22 Same thing with operational flexibility. Units
23 that can get on quickly can take advantage of unforeseen
24 shortages, where units that take eight hours or 12 hours to
25 start will not. So the first thing that I think is

26

1 important to do, in terms of resource characteristics, is
2 really get the energy pricing right. Price energy at the
3 full value of what it's worth when we're in shortage. That
4 will motivate a lot of the sort of resource characteristics
5 you're looking for.

6 Then, to the extent that that doesn't get you
7 what you want, usually you can figure out why. Beneficial
8 environmental attributes are not priced in these markets.
9 That's a reason why you might not get as much investment in
10 environmentally-friendly technologies. Then you can take
11 steps to really target those areas rather than generally
12 requiring more flexibility or attributes that should be
13 motivated by the markets.

14 The last thing I would leave you with is, because
15 people are making decisions over 30 years, debility is
16 critically important. One of the worst things we can do in
17 these markets is continually revisit and redesign, because
18 it causes investors to have to put a huge risk premium on
19 any revenues they think they're going to get from the
20 capacity markets. So whatever we can do to sort of
21 incrementally evolve these markets, and not create the risk
22 of significant changes, I think is definitely valuable.

23 MR. DENNIS: Thank you, Mr. Patton. Thank you,
24 everyone.

25 Just a reminder that there is an additional
26

1 hearing room open for overflow for folks who just joined us,
2 Hearing Room 6, as well as Hearing Room 2.

3 Let me turn to the Commissioners for questions,
4 beginning with the Chairman.

5 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: Okay, thank you, Jeff. I
6 appreciate it.

7 Several things I'd like you to consider. I want
8 to ask questions of the three RTO representatives. In this
9 country, new distributed solar PD systems are going in one
10 every four minutes. The increase in self-generation, in
11 whole or in part, by commercial or industrial customers has
12 increased from about 10,000 over a number of years ago to
13 40,000.

14 The question I have for you is, first of all --
15 well, let's start with this question. Distributed solar PD
16 -- is it something that can be bid into your capacity
17 markets? If each one of you could give me the answer to
18 that.

19 MR. ETHIER: Currently, what we're seeing in New
20 England is a lot of solar PD happening behind the meter.

21 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: That's what I mean by
22 distributed solar PD.

23 MR. ETHIER: Right. Those resources simply don't
24 participate in our capacity market. They are included in
25 our planning calculations, so we see that decreased load
26

1 going out into the future, and we buy less capacity as a
2 result. But to date that's how they've operated.

3 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: Before the other two
4 answer on that one, tell me how you incorporate that into
5 your planning criteria. I just wanted to follow up on this.

6 MR. ETHIER: Sure. We actually over the last
7 couple years have developed a methodology for including
8 energy efficiency expenditures by the utilities, which has
9 been substantial in New England, as part of our load
10 forecast methodology. We are looking to replicate that for
11 distributed solar so that we would see the amount that's
12 going to be spent on solar, and it's pretty much going
13 through the utilities these days. And we would incorporate
14 that into our load forecasting in the same way that we do
15 for EE expenditures. For every dollar that's expended, you
16 know, there's a kilowatt reduction that we assume.

17 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: They can't bid into your
18 market, then?

19 MR. ETHIER: Currently they choose not to.
20 Certainly they are able to if they meet their minimum
21 threshold size. They just choose not to.

22 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: Rana?

23 MR. MUKERJI: We have one large-scale solar,
24 which is about 30 megawatts, on Long Island.

25 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: Again, I'm talking about
26

1 behind the meter.

2 MR. MUKERJI: Behind the meter we adjust the load
3 forecast. The other thing is, if the solar can aggregate to
4 100 kW, and if they have solar with battery, if they can form
5 it up, if they can aggregate the 100 kW, they can
6 participate in the capacity markets.

7 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: Andy?

8 MR. OTT: Yes. It would come in as a forward DR.

9 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: So how do you account for
10 other types of self-generation: combined heat and power,
11 microturbines, fuel cells. How is that accounted for in
12 your capacity market? Andy?

13 MR. OTT: Well, again, it would depend on the
14 size. If it's behind the meter, it could come in as a DR
15 resource effectively. Again, it depends on what type it is
16 and how it's integrated. If it looks like an energy
17 efficiency resource, we probably could do that, too.

18 That's the first option. The second option, if
19 it's larger and is larger than a typical behind-the-meter
20 would be, then it would come in as a capacity resource on a
21 forward basis. Either one would work. The behind the meter
22 rule, certain rules would prohibit, after it got to a
23 certain size it would have to come out and show us that it
24 was not behind the meter.

25 MR. MUKERJI: Again, if they can aggregate to 100

26

1 kW, they can offer into our capacity market. The question
2 is, if you are a distributed energy resource, and you're
3 running flat out, we don't allow that to participate in our
4 market. They have to have the ability to respond to the
5 operator instructions.

6 We know that this is a growing phenomenon, so we
7 have scheduled a workshop with stakeholders in December of
8 this year, which is because we want to know how this -- a
9 lot of the time, we don't have visibility of what's coming
10 behind the meter. So we want to learn more. We want to
11 devise market rules to accommodate this growing phenomenon.
12 So we have scheduled a workshop in the NYISO on December 13
13 to do that, and we will develop market rules to better
14 integrate this grid.

15 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: Thank you.

16 MR. ETHIER: Unlike PJM, to the extent that
17 resources want to stay in the market, they would come in
18 through our DR rules. If they choose just to have the load
19 reduction flow through, they have that option as well.

20 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: I had one question for
21 David.

22 You talked about -- it mentions there's an
23 experiment going on. We have PJM with the forward
24 procurement, and New York does not have forward procurement
25 per se. You said that if the RTO can facilitate these

26

1 bilateral markets, then you may not need forward
2 procurement. Could you explain what needs to be done to
3 facilitate the bilateral exchanges?

4 MR. PATTON: Yes. Just in general, the way most
5 commodity markets work is, you have a spot market that is
6 physical, and there's price there. The forward markets are
7 entirely voluntary. So people engage in a variety of
8 forward contracting, based largely on the volatility of the
9 spot price and the expectation of what the spot price is
10 going to be in the future. So therefore, gas markets and
11 oil markets and so forth.

12 The kind of forward procurement we're talking
13 about is not a typical forward market. What we're
14 essentially doing by requiring procurement three years ahead
15 is sort of moving the spot market three years out. And
16 whether you do that or don't do that, I think the most
17 important thing that you can do is set an efficient price
18 that represents the true supply and demand in that market,
19 even if it's month-ahead. Because what happens in New York,
20 where it's month-ahead, is you see the price, you can
21 forecast the price. It facilitates forward capacity prices
22 for people who bilaterally contract, just like energy.

23 So an investor can go out and sign forward
24 contracts for any combination of capacity and energy that it
25 wishes. The one thing that would undermine that ability to
26

1 forward contract to support an investment or support the
2 decision to retire -- the thing that would undermine that is
3 not having a sufficient price in that spot capacity market.

4 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: Andy, did you have a
5 follow-up to that?

6 MR. OTT: Key point, Mr. Chairman. In other
7 words, RPM is a forward construct, but it's a 100-percent
8 requirement -- or a 97.5 percent requirement -- and the key
9 is, as we establish that forward call it spot market, if you
10 will, if I may coin a term there, so that you'd have
11 competition come in from new entry, so it's actually a pure
12 price formation.

13 In other words, it's basically a 100-percent
14 procurement far forward enough so you have competition from
15 a variety of resources, DR, new generation, et cetera, and
16 that establishes a very efficient price. RPM was never
17 intended to be the only revenue stream.

18 Of course, then you have forward markets develop.
19 But the reason for the commitment is so important. The
20 price formation is much more robust, and that's the key.
21 Obviously, having bilaterals develop outside is wonderful,
22 and certainly would facilitate that. But I just wanted to
23 make that point. Thank you.

24 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: All right, thank you.
25 Thank you, Jeff.

26

1 MR. DENNIS: Thank you. Commissioner Norris?

2 COMMISSIONER NORRIS: Did you give your response
3 yet?

4 MR. BOWRING: Oh, I'm sorry.

5 I wanted to sort of explain why I think the jury
6 may be out. The one thing that a forward market does that a
7 monthly market does not do is, it allows people, new
8 suppliers, to offer. And if they clear, then presumably
9 they have an obligation to build or they have to buy out of
10 their obligation.

11 So in theory, what we would like is, if I'm
12 building a 30-year asset, and three-year-ahead procurement
13 is going to give me one year's capacity revenue, I'd like to
14 see new entrants offer at sort of a levelized cost. So if I
15 think CONE is \$100 a kilowatt year, if they come in offering
16 \$1000 a kilowatt year and we set the price, that's not
17 beneficial.

18 And so, that's where I think it's not yet clear
19 whether that very short duration procurement forward is
20 really a benefit, as opposed to just allowing investors to
21 make decisions based on what their expectations are over 30
22 years.

23 MR. DENNIS: Commissioner Norris.

24 COMMISSIONER NORRIS: Thank you all.

25 Let me start with Joe, if I can. This is

26

1 probably Joe and David on this question. The rest of you
2 can surely fill in.

3 Joe, you mentioned that the buyer side rules now
4 are better than they were, at least since 2006. Both you
5 and David stressed the combination of scarcity, on the
6 energy-side pricing, and a capacity market to fill in the
7 hole.

8 So related to that question about the buyer-side
9 rules have gotten in your opinion better -- have we reached
10 a point where there's adequate protection from buyer-side
11 mitigation, yet you also honor or allow entities that have
12 multiple reasons for wanting to self-supply their own
13 energy, or states that want to meet certain policy goals,
14 that we can balance those two? Or are we going to be forced
15 to choose between, if you will, let me characterize -- the
16 pure capacity market model that you want to have, which is
17 mandatory, versus enabling entities to make their own
18 choices to self-supply, or other important policy goals?

19 Have we reached that, or how are we going to
20 reach that? Is there an equilibrium there, I guess is my
21 point? Can we coexist with those two goals?

22 MR. BOWRING: I think in PJM we're very close to
23 getting to where you suggest we want to be. The first thing
24 that was done, as far as improvement, was to simply give a
25 blanket exemption to anyone who can demonstrate that there

26

1 are competitive projects, that there are merchant projects.
2 That's one key thing that saves time and effort.

3 Once you've verified that, then if somebody wants
4 to risk their money, that's fine. You know, I'm not worried
5 about what they're going to offer.

6 The second broad exemption was for self-supply.
7 I actually think it went too far in permitting self-supply
8 from vertically-integrated utilities. I think it's critical
9 to keep the paradigm separate. If you're vertically
10 integrated and have cost-of-service regulation-based rates
11 to look over your capacity costs, you should remain either
12 an FR -- you should remain an FR entity. You should not be
13 permitted to compete, effectively subsidize, with those who
14 are not subsidized.

15 Apart from that, I do think the rules are
16 significantly better. One area where they still need to be
17 improved is for the review of state-specific projects,
18 state-subsidized projects. We don't yet have in the rules
19 that it says we have to use basically the same assumptions
20 we used in the net-CONE calculation. But you just make the
21 view clean. It would make sure that you're not making the
22 project look better by assumption. I think that is one area
23 that the MOPR rules need cleaning up, and the PJM membership
24 is in the process of addressing those issues.

25 In terms of addressing state initiatives, one of
26

1 the questions that came up is about RPS. Right now, RPS
2 interacts very well, I think, with capacity markets. RPS is
3 not in the capacity markets. It affects the price. It
4 affects the amount of capacity people buy. It affects
5 energy prices.

6 Let's just say, there are a number of different
7 RPS standards across the PJM footprint. But let's say we
8 went to a 50, 60, 70 percent renewable requirement. That
9 would clearly tend to depress energy market prices. But
10 that's part of the beauty of the way the capacity markets
11 and energy markets interact. if that happens, then the
12 capacity market prices, because they're reflected in that
13 revenue offset, will go up, and the units that are needed
14 for reliability when the renewable resources aren't there
15 would get the money they need in order to be sustainable.

16 So the one area that was key to the initial MOPR
17 debate about states subsidizing particular kinds of units to
18 take the place of a combined cycle in a particular town,
19 those are not under the current rules permitted unless they
20 can demonstrate that the offer is actually consistent with a
21 competitive offer. And again, I think that makes sense.

22 So all of the states' options about renewable
23 resources and other options that are there, with the
24 exception of the option to simply build a subsidized unit --
25 again, those, just like with vertically-integrated

26

1 utilities, those paradigms really can't work together. I
2 mean, we've demonstrated and others have demonstrated you
3 have a very suppressive effect on the price for everybody
4 else when you do that.

5 COMMISSIONER NORRIS: Before you go, David, the
6 FRRs aren't used much. Are they not practical to use?

7 MR. BOWRING: No, I think they are practical.
8 When the market started off, AEP was an FR entity, and some
9 other entities have used that option. There's no reason
10 that it couldn't be used now. FE used it when they first
11 joined the market.

12 There's absolutely no reason that a vertically-
13 integrated utility that wants to proceed with cost-of-
14 service-based rates for capacity couldn't be an FRR. I
15 think it's very doable.

16 COMMISSIONER NORRIS: David?

17 MR. PATTON: This is a complicated area, much
18 more complicated than I anticipated when I first advocated
19 that we needed something because there was a number of
20 initiatives in New York that had the stated goal of
21 overbuilding and bringing prices down in New York City. So
22 I think we're still in the process in New York of clarifying
23 the rules. It's only been applied to a few projects, and
24 every time it's been applied there's been significant
25 learning about ways in which the rules are not ideal.

26

1 I think the three -- and I'm going to be
2 producing a report for the ISO identifying a series of
3 changes that I think are important to get it to really
4 function well -- but some of the important areas that still
5 need work in New York is the offer floor for someone who's
6 clearly uneconomic is too low, so that they still have the
7 ability to depress prices. And we really need the kind of
8 competitive exemption that Joe was talking about.

9 If someone's just a merchant, the only concern is
10 subsidized investment. I don't believe that I've ever seen
11 a private party that would build uneconomically to lower
12 prices that's so big, so dominant, such a monopolist.
13 That's a costly strategy over the long term. It only
14 benefits you in the short term.

15 But competitive exemption would be great. And
16 then there's a variety of cleanups in terms of how we
17 conduct our various tests and apply them. Unfortunately,
18 there's so much economic value wrapped around these issues
19 that it's difficult to get anything out of the stakeholder
20 process. Like the competitive exemption is sitting there.
21 I think it's critical. I give it almost no chance of
22 getting a positive vote, and in New York, you probably know
23 they can't file anything that hasn't made it out of the
24 stakeholder process unless they claim exigent circumstances.

25 So, you know, some of these problems are pretty
26

1 difficult to fix. Maybe the market flaw referral process is
2 something that would allow the Commission to help, you know,
3 fix some of them.

4 COMMISSIONER NORRIS: To follow up on that, you
5 said that you should design these markets as a signal for
6 investment. But if you have an entity who has different
7 priorities or needs they're trying to serve -- are you
8 saying just for private investors? Or how about those
9 vertically-integrated or publicly-owned entities that have
10 different goals with their investment decisions? Can those
11 coexist?

12 MR. PATTON: I actually don't think there's as
13 big a disconnect as some people think. It's rare that
14 regulated entities don't care about costs. It's rare that
15 they would have an ambition to invest uneconomically. I
16 think where there is some disconnect is on some of these
17 areas that aren't priced. I may want renewables for one
18 reason or another, to improve environmental quality. Those
19 are things that are actually legitimate, and if that's
20 what's motivating the investments and those benefits are
21 significant, then really they're not uneconomic, and they
22 shouldn't be mitigated under these provisions.

23 We don't yet have a way of folding that into the
24 evaluation. And the thing with renewables, too, is they're
25 so expensive that if all I wanted to do was lower prices in
26

1 an area, that would probably be the last thing I'd build.

2 COMMISSIONER NORRIS: Anything else on this?

3 MR. OTT: Just to quickly answer: I think Joe's
4 right. I think on the minimum offered price on the buyer's
5 side, I think we're very close. I think they can coexist,
6 the two models. I think the competitive entry is actually a
7 huge breakthrough, because it took the review of every
8 resource coming into the market away. It's a very quick
9 review now to say, is there any revenue that we're worried
10 about that is being subsidized -- down to a very narrow
11 issue.

12 So I don't think you'll see that erupt into a
13 major debate in the market anymore. I think the issue of
14 the self-supply, we're in a good spot. I think it will
15 coexist within the market.

16 COMMISSIONER NORRIS: Second topic -- a lot of
17 commentators, not just you, but a lot of commentators at today's
18 conference argue that now that you have certain proxy
19 technologies, you're encouraging only development of a
20 particular technology. Should capacity markets have a role
21 in encouraging new and emerging technologies? Does the
22 three-year construct favor low-capital, quick-installation
23 solutions like gas?

24 How do we address that issue?

25 MR. OTT: I'll start.

26

1 The breakthrough I think we had again in the
2 market as part of the rollout of the market, of course,
3 locational aspect and the three-year forward procurement.
4 What that did was set up, not only for new generation --
5 even existing generation was looking at financing an upgrade
6 -- but demand response or any other type of alternative
7 technology. They could actually go out and say, okay, I'm
8 going to have revenue forward and get financing, so they
9 could actually finance new types of technology to provide
10 more reliable demand response, or whatever. We've seen many
11 examples; I won't go through them here. I certainly can get
12 those to you, where they had deployed technology to actually
13 reduce the burden on customers to actually curtail going to
14 emergency.

15 So they deployed automation. And then they paid
16 for that through the capacity markets. So the capacity
17 markets across the board, I think, in PJM actually -- you've
18 seen the result of that innovation coming back, because
19 people can now actually spend the money, because they've got
20 a forward revenue stream.

21 As far as the different types of resources coming
22 in, in my testimony I put in a variety of types of resources
23 that are coming into the market. Obviously right now it's
24 very dominated by gas, because gas is so cheap. But I don't
25 think the construct of the capacity is discriminating

26

1 against anybody else. It's just the fact that the market
2 conditions are that way.

3 So I do believe we are seeing innovation across
4 the board because of the competition.

5 MR. ETHIER: I would say that certainly in New
6 England, we don't feel that the capacity market should have
7 a direct role in influencing the type of investments or
8 targeting certain innovations. I do think there are,
9 however, a couple of things to consider. One is, of course,
10 we don't want any barriers to entry, so we don't want our
11 rules to unnecessarily prohibit someone from entering the
12 market, as long as they can provide us the service we want.
13 To the extent that a new technology comes forward, we need
14 to as quickly as possible address any deficiencies we see
15 there.

16 The other thing is, it's important that the
17 capacity markets reward the right behavior. And by right
18 behavior, I mean behavior that's needed to run the system
19 well. Actually, I think you incorporate those sorts of
20 characteristics and intentions in the market, you're
21 actually going to incent this innovative technology. You're
22 going to incent those new, flexible resources -- and by new,
23 I mean new types of resources -- because you're actually
24 sending those price signals.

25 So, I don't think it's an explicit -- the
26

1 explicit purpose of including those incentives is not to
2 drive specific technologies. Rather, if you get those
3 right, you're naturally going to have that happen.

4 MR. MUKERJI: The capacity market is not
5 structured to exclude any resources. Our tariff says that
6 you set the proxy units based on the peaker, which is the
7 lowest capital cost, highest variable cost. That means that
8 that's the cheapest increment of capacity you can build.

9 If you had a combined cycle unit, for example, it
10 would have more energy revenues. We could actually come
11 under it. It doesn't preclude -- you know, that's what
12 demand response usually comes under, under that peaker. New
13 technologies can usually -- they have to do the tradeoff
14 between fixed costs and variable costs.

15 Now, we had a market rule proposed which was,
16 instead of the characteristics of a peaker, use the most
17 efficient unit, and the jury's still out on that because we
18 did not get the stakeholder vote on that. David recommends
19 that.

20 But one of the things that we have -- if you base
21 the proxy price based on the peaker, hybrid technologies can
22 do that tradeoff between supply and between fixed costs and
23 variable costs. The market doesn't preclude other types of
24 new innovations to come in.

25 MR. BOWRING: Just very quickly, if you get the
26

1 price set right -- and I'm not quite sure exactly what the
2 criticism intended to say, whether it intended to say the
3 price was too low. I think the capacity market prices are
4 probably too low for other reasons.

5 But you get the price right and you define the
6 product properly, then there's no issue. In fact, it does
7 incent, that structure does incent creative investors to
8 invest in any technology that can provide at that price and
9 meet those standards. I think it has been doing that.

10 MR. DENNIS: Thank you. Commissioner LaFleur.

11 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: Thank you.

12 Thank you all for your comments. I think you
13 really did a good job to set the stage for the whole day.

14 I want to start with reliability. When you all
15 went into your markets, you were very long on capacity. So
16 you would expect the markets to clear at a low price when
17 you were long on capacity and had been for a very long time.

18 I guess my question is: in that environment, and
19 I want to start with Bob in New England, how can you assure
20 yourself -- what can you look at to make sure that the price
21 formation will occur when new capacity is needed to incent
22 steel in the ground when it's needed? Should you be
23 expecting the capacity market to clear, over the long run,
24 cost of new entry? Or are there other benchmarks that you
25 look at?

26

1 I mean, you hear people all the time say, the
2 capacity markets are too low because they're clearing at the
3 floor; therefore, they're not doing their job. But maybe
4 that's right, because there's so much extra capacity. But
5 how will you be able to tell when they should kick in? How
6 do you measure that price formation and whether it's really
7 working?

8 Just an easy question.

9 (Laughter.)

10 MR. ETHIER: Yeah, two minutes or less.

11 A couple of, I guess, sorts of angles on that
12 one. First, we have effectively hidden sort of the true
13 market outcomes in New England for a number of years because
14 of the price floor. We've prevented almost certainly units
15 from retiring that would have driven us to need new units.
16 So we actually, for the most part in New England, haven't
17 experienced a circumstance where we need new units, with one
18 exception, which is most recently in the Boston load zone.
19 We were short of resources and we actually got a new
20 resource to come forward.

21 That's the best evidence we have that, A, the
22 markets will get us the reliability that we want when new
23 units, new entry is needed. The price went to apparently
24 new entry levels. I think one of the issues that we saw
25 there, though, was the dramatic shift from price floor,
26

1 price floor, price floor, new entry levels. That's a
2 function of our vertical demand curve that we talked about.

3 I think a better construct would be a sloped
4 demand curve where you actually could walk up the demand
5 curve and you'd get incrementally higher prices over the
6 years as the area gets tighter and tighter. That actually
7 better signals the need for new resources.

8 So one of the lesson learned, I think, from that
9 experience is, boy, a sloped demand curve sends valuable
10 price signals when you're actually short of capacity,
11 because it puts you on the right trajectory to signalling,
12 yes, we need new capacity.

13 Hopefully, that's an answer to your question. On
14 the longer run, I don't think we have the data yet, because
15 we've been long since the start of the market. So for us,
16 it's hard to look at experience and say, you know, we know
17 exactly what we're going to see over a long period of time,
18 because we haven't lived through that yet.

19 MR. MUKERJI: The market is designed to be at
20 criteria. The planning criteria, we say we need 15 percent
21 or 17 percent of installed reserve. When we designed the
22 demand curve, we say it's one plant more than that criteria.

23 So the market is designed to be near the
24 operating point. So my opinion is that, long-term, the
25 price should be around CONE when you have an addition, it
26

1 should go down when a retirement comes up. But long-term,
2 it will be near CONE.

3 As you said, we started the markets when there
4 was much excess capacity. But if the long-term vision is
5 that the markets are designed to be around CONE, we are
6 trending to that. Now I can tell you that system operators
7 like to have more than just 17 percent. But you have to
8 start operating at that requirement, because that's what the
9 markets are designed for. We cannot expect that the markets
10 will have well above requirements in the long run. We could
11 have it for short terms when lumpy investments come in.

12 Sam and David said 7 percent is what you need,
13 bare minimum. Operators are used to running at a 20 percent
14 system. But it does go to 17, they do have some qualms,
15 especially hot days or terribly cold days.

16 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: So you're saying, you're
17 seeing the price formation start to trend to CONE, which
18 makes you believe logically that it will meet the
19 reliability needs?

20 MR. MUKERJI: That's correct.

21 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: Andy?

22 MR. OTT: I think our market has actually
23 experienced -- it's not been long everywhere. I think the
24 market is larger and more diverse. Certain areas of our
25 market have had shortages. We've had prices -- I'm sure

26

1 folks out there who've been affected by them can explain.
2 So we have actually seen the price formation incent
3 behaviors which are responsive to the locational signals.

4 So the characteristics of the market -- we have
5 actually seen the price formation follow an investment. And
6 if you look at where investment's occurring, obviously it's
7 not exclusively in the high-price areas. But generally it's
8 trending there.

9 I think the one thing we've seen, as I indicated,
10 was the price volatility issue. The price is high one year,
11 low the next. And again, high-low is in someone's vision or
12 reality, and I think probably the area of the market I would
13 say is most susceptible is the western side of our market.
14 There's externalities there. I don't want to talk about
15 other regions, but frankly, you've got another region out
16 there with an inadequate construct right now.

17 (Laughter.)

18 MR. OTT: So the point is --

19 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: We're not talking about
20 it.

21 (Laughter.)

22 MR. OTT: I mean, the fact is, we've got to make
23 sure that that doesn't create a situation where we're having
24 a lack of investment in reliability. In a nutshell, I think
25 we have actually seen over the evolution of this market, I

26

1 think, the proper investment response. I won't go through
2 my testimony, but I think we've actually seen that.

3 Whether it actually settles out at net CONE I
4 think is key. Because net CONE says, there's a certain
5 return on investment. Somebody may come in and say, I can
6 live with less than that. So it may settle out a little bit
7 less than that because it's competitive, and we may see over
8 time a new technology comes in. In fact, a new gas-fired
9 combined cycle -- high-efficiency gas-fired combined cycles
10 are coming in at much lower investment costs. So we may see
11 that actually would come in and compete away, so it would
12 settle a little bit below what our reference was.

13 But that's competition. That's what we'll see,
14 and I think over time we have seen that. I hope that helps.

15 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: And so your point, you
16 think a forward spot price is enough to incent the
17 investments? I mean, I think New England holds the price
18 for a certain number of years once the new capacity clears,
19 but I think PJM doesn't.

20 MR. OTT: I do believe it is, but the market has
21 to have confidence in the price, and that's the key. What I
22 talked about was some of the things we need to work on. We
23 have seen some externalities. Each year we have an
24 externality that we've seen where the market doesn't quite
25 have confidence that that price is real, and it's not just
26

1 an administrative oversight.

2 But we're very close, in my opinion. I think
3 there are some areas of the market where there aren't those
4 issues, and you aren't seeing a lot of complaints in those
5 areas. But I think the western side has some externalities
6 remaining. I talked about the DR issue. We've got to make
7 sure those obligations are in balance, and we can sustain it
8 in the long term.

9 The same with imports. Imports are a great
10 thing, but the point is they have to be reliable. They have
11 to get there when you need them, and I'm not sure we have
12 that balance struck quite yet. I think overall, you'll see
13 it evolve with a few minor modifications.

14 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: Dr. Patton, we're here
15 for our checkup.

16 MR. PATTON: I thought I demonstrated such self-
17 control not to refer to any other markets.

18 (Laughter.)

19 MR. PATTON: But I think to your point, it's
20 important to recognize that you can, in well-functioning
21 markets you can forecast what prices are going to be as you
22 approach criteria. It's not like you have to wait and see
23 what prices are, especially in well-designed capacity
24 markets. So I think it's incumbent on us, as market
25 monitors, and on the ISOs and stakeholders in general, to go
26

1 through that exercise and insure that the prices that you
2 expect to prevail when we start getting tight are sufficient
3 to cover the entry of a new unit.

4 The one place in New York where we've seen that
5 is New York City. We've seen investment in transmission.
6 We've seen investments in units as units retire. Some of
7 those are supported publicly, and some are not. I think
8 it's generally worked, although you know there's definitely
9 more work to do.

10 MR. BOWRING: As Andy pointed out, we have seen
11 exactly what you suggest occur in PJM markets, particularly
12 in the eastern LDAs where the market's tight. Again,
13 subject to my caveats about prices actually not being high
14 enough given the suppressive effects of a couple of market
15 design elements.

16 In terms of the single-year forward, three years
17 forward, I do think it is adequate to incent investment. I
18 think we've demonstrated, the market has demonstrated, that
19 it is. But as both my colleagues here have said, it's
20 critical that participants have some faith that the market
21 is going to continue, that it's not going to radically
22 change. I mean, it needs to change. And really, more
23 importantly, that the market will reflect the fundamentals.
24 If the market needs to change to reflect the fundamentals, I
25 think that would be a good thing. Investors would think

26

1 that was a good thing, and the reverse not.

2 As far as net CONE, one of the problems with net
3 CONE, just as a construct, is that it's backwards-looking.
4 So it uses an estimate of growth, but it looks three years
5 back with the historical net revenues. One thing you can be
6 sure about three years ahead with historical net revenues
7 is, they are a very bad predictor about what's going to
8 happen at the time you actually want to build the plant.

9 So, when people build new plants, and they come
10 in under the new offer rules, they will not have used
11 forward-looking net revenues. But if you get net CONE
12 right, then I would also agree with what Andy said.
13 Something like that is where you want the price to be. It
14 might be low as a result of competition.

15 Thank you.

16 MR. MUKERJI: If you get the CONE right, long-
17 term you'll get right-year requirements. If you are on the
18 CONE, we said the demand curve might be higher. The symptom
19 will not be you carry a little bit of excess capacity,
20 because more units can live with that rate of return. If
21 you set it too low, you will not get the investment and you
22 get into reliability issues.

23 In some ways, the demand curve is self-
24 correcting. It's not perfect. It's designed to have it at
25 requirement, and the price to clear right around CONE. But

26

1 the level of excess the market is carrying is a symptom of
2 whether it's set right or not.

3 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: Thank you.

4 Just switching gears, with the caveat that I do
5 understand the value of stability, I want to ask a little
6 bit of a blue-sky question. When I used to run a
7 distribution company, one of the questions I used to ask the
8 engineers is, if you lost everything, and you were putting
9 up new lines -- we could make up the voltages, you were
10 putting up a new system -- what will you put up? Probably
11 wouldn't look like exactly what you have.

12 You've all been at this for more than a decade,
13 and you've been through a lot of stakeholder processes with
14 compromises, maybe even Commission decisions you didn't
15 like.

16 (Laughter.)

17 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: But if you were starting,
18 and now you're building a capacity market now, are there
19 things you might do differently?

20 MR. ETHIER: Since I'm on the end, I guess I'll
21 go first.

22 I think if there were one thing I could change --
23 and I don't have a good way to go about doing this -- it
24 would be a more robust demand side of the market. What I
25 see, a lot of the problems that arise with capacity markets,
26

1 and the reason they're so controversial, is because the ISO
2 is taking the role of the demand side, what ought to be the
3 demand side of the market.

4 A world with more robust bilateral engagement,
5 with more robust load-serving entities, with long-term sort
6 of obligations, frankly, to serve load, or at least long-
7 term market interest in serving load, I think would
8 facilitate this discussion a lot. Right now, what we have
9 in New England is, we have the load-serving entities for a
10 range of reasons, some of them regulatory, some of them
11 market-driven, presumably, have a relatively short-term
12 focus, and so that tends to prevent them from entering into
13 long-term agreements with the supply side of the house.

14 That makes these discussions much harder when you
15 have one side and you have another side. I think these
16 discussions, and the market, would be much more successful
17 if you had that long-term counter-party to go with the
18 resource side, which tends to be long-term in nature because
19 these are long-lived investments.

20 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: What would they do
21 differently? They'd make more long-term contracts?

22 MR. ETHIER: Yes. I think there are a lot of
23 models out there. It could be long-term models. I think
24 one model we're seeing evolving somewhat in New England is
25 more of, you serve load and you also own generation, so that
26

1 makes you have a more balanced perspective on the market,
2 and also just sort of facilitates the market transactions.
3 You're in the capacity market more for the spot, you know,
4 sort of incremental long-short adjustments than you are for
5 the entirety of your load.

6 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: Thank you.

7 MR. MUKERJI: If we had perfect hindsight when we
8 created the market in the early 2000s, we would have
9 probably pre-defined the zones that David talks about. We
10 did recognize the fact that New York City and Long Island
11 should be their own zones. But it's easier to set market
12 structure at the onset than change them.

13 So we would probably have done that. And the
14 other thing would be, if we had collaborated, had the same
15 design between New York, PJM and New England, it would have
16 been nice.

17 (Laughter.)

18 MR. OTT: I think when we formed -- obviously, it
19 was a very contentious first capacity auction -- there were
20 compromises made along the way. I think the basic structure
21 of the market seems like it is an approach that works. So I
22 think in hindsight, some of the compromises that were made
23 actually made the market vulnerable to these externalities
24 that I mentioned. So if we'd have spent more effort to say,
25 look, we can't make those compromises because it's going to
26

1 make the market more susceptible --

2 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: You mean like buyer
3 market power?

4 MR. OTT: Ignoring the buyer market power issue.
5 The other was the actual slope of the demand curve was cut
6 off, and again that creates some of the risk that we see.
7 The performance of setting obligations for all resources,
8 you know, consistently in operations, we made some
9 compromises there early on that we're going to deal with
10 operationally.

11 So some of those did actually contribute.
12 Probably in hindsight, we'd have started earlier, meaning
13 we'd have done it a couple years before, and probably have
14 been more successful there. But all in all, I think the
15 basic structure seemed to be right, but the compromises --
16 again, it was a very difficult situation, and I'm not sure
17 you could have come through it without compromises.

18 MR. BOWRING: I think the basic elements of the
19 design are fine. As I pointed out in my earlier comments, I
20 think the problems arise when we've strayed from them. If
21 you stick to the essential elements of the design, what is
22 demand and what is supply; what's the definition of
23 capacity. And despite all the temptations to do one-offs
24 and not do those, I think you have a pretty good design.

25 Actually, I would say a little bit different than
26

1 Rana on the LDAs. While predefining zone looks good if you
2 don't have any zones, I would say the next step beyond that
3 is actually letting them be more flexible, base it on the
4 nodal, and have it reflect the underlying transmission
5 system realities as they change. There's no magic to a
6 transmission zone LDA.

7 One related matter on that, which is: I would
8 have a tighter link between the reliability standards
9 applied under the transmission system -- n-1-1 -- rather
10 than just n-1 in the reliability market, so you don't get
11 into RMR situations. You have the LDAs actually reflect the
12 same reliability criteria that the RTO would apply when
13 deciding whether to let some of them retire.

14 I would second what Bob said, and that's really
15 more, in my view, about the interaction between wholesale
16 and retail. But the evolving interaction between wholesale
17 and retail is critical, I think, making both markets work
18 better, both the retail side and the wholesale side.

19 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: Do you think the
20 pressures to stray from the purity of the market design are
21 accelerating, or has it been just constant all the time?

22 MR. BOWRING: I'm not sure. I'd say they've been
23 constant, although I think they are abating. I think people
24 realize that even though you have narrow interests and
25 short-term interests, that everyone was better off if you

26

1 stick to the fundamentals. That's my optimistic view. I
2 think it's right.

3 MR. PATTON: A couple things. A private capacity
4 market would have been really, I think, useful to focus on
5 first, and then figure out what residual role a capacity
6 market needs. And I think the first and most important is
7 really, really good shortage pricing that prices locational
8 shortages and prices shortages marketwide at a level that
9 reflects what electricity is really worth, so that you get
10 as much of the revenues to support long-term decisions into
11 the energy market as you can.

12 That really does motivate people to be more
13 flexible, to be more available. And then, getting to the
14 capacity market, I think there I would agree with Joe that
15 what we say in our state of the market report is, pre-
16 defined zones or interfaces -- the interfaces are actually
17 better. Essentially, it divides west and east New York, and
18 it's the reason why you need capacity on the eastern side or
19 the constraints coming into southeastern New York.

20 The reality is that some generators overload that
21 interface, and some generators have a very beneficial effect
22 on that interface, and there's no reason not to reflect that
23 in the capacity market and have a capacity price that's
24 higher for particularly beneficial resources. And then the
25 sloped demand curve would definitely be something that I

26

1 would have in there from Day One. It's been a long struggle
2 to get that to work right.

3 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: Thank you very much.

4 MR. DENNIS: Thanks.

5 We're running a little over, but I want to make
6 sure Commissioner Clark has some time for questions.

7 COMMISSIONER CLARK: Just so we can get back on
8 schedule, I've got lots of questions, but I'm going to ask
9 one just quick, discrete one. I think it's discrete.

10 In all the comments that we've heard this
11 morning, and in a good deal of the submitted testimony, it
12 doesn't seem like you hear a lot of people arguing that a
13 strict vertical demand curve is a good thing. To draw on
14 the physician analogy, it may be sort of the regulatory
15 equivalent of high cholesterol.

16 (Laughter.)

17 COMMISSIONER CLARK: I know it's been a good deal
18 of discussion in New England. I'll direct it at Bob. Could
19 you just give a status report for what is the status of the
20 stakeholder process, discussions in New England, and so on
21 and so forth, with regard to the vertical demand curve and
22 what may come next. Dr. Patton, if you have anything to add
23 to that, please do.

24 MR. ETHIER: My arteries are hardening as we
25 speak.

26

1 (Laughter.)

2 MR. ETHIER: Currently what we're discussing, as
3 I mentioned, the performance incentives in our capacity
4 market, and we expect that to run through the end of this
5 year. We expect to have a vote in December and file with
6 you all by the end of the year.

7 Our expectation is that in the first quarter of
8 next year, we would start discussions with stakeholders
9 about a sloped demand curve. I'm unwilling to put a
10 timeline on that, because almost certainly it would be too
11 short. I expect it's going to be extended conversation.
12 The performance, the extent of discussions has been a bit
13 over a year already. By the time it's done it will be a
14 year and a third, a year and a quarter. I would expect the
15 sloped demand curve to be similar in time frame, just
16 because there's a lot of interest in the region and there
17 will be a lot of concerns and a lot of folks weighing in on
18 it.

19 So our goal would, of course, be to get you
20 something by next year. I'm not sure when next year.

21 MR. PATTON: Just to sort of step back: remember
22 when I said it's as simple as beef up shortage pricing and
23 try to get the missing money, default energy revenues above
24 maybe the value of offload or capacity revenue? We
25 participate in New England as well and have been talking to
26

1 them.

2 The performance incentive you can think of as
3 turbocharged energy prices, shortage prices that may be, you
4 know, five to ten times higher than any shortage prices
5 you've seen. So I think there's a question of whether
6 there's any revenue left to generate via a sloped demand
7 curve in New England, you know, if that gets approved.

8 That would be my comment on New England. I
9 think, obviously, demand curves exist in the other two
10 areas. Thank you.

11 MR. DENNIS: Thanks very much.

12 We're going to do a quick switchout here and keep
13 moving, rather than taking a break. Our RTO and ISO
14 representatives, as well as the market monitors, will be
15 over there and available throughout the day.

16 So if we can do a very quick switch and get
17 moving, that would be great.

18 (Pause.)

19 MR. DENNIS: Let's go ahead and get started. If
20 folks could head back to their seats, I'd appreciate it.

21 We are almost a full panel. I'm going to go
22 ahead and introduce this panel and then turn it over to the
23 Commissioners. Thank you.

24 This panel is titled -- and I lost my title --
25 mechanics of current centralized capacity markets. And I'll

26

1 introduce the panelists, and then turn it over to
2 Commissioner Norris for the first round of questions.

3 On this panel, we hope to have Dan Curran from
4 EnerNOC; Lee Davis from NRG Energy; Julien Dumoulin-Smith,
5 from UBS Investment Research; James Jablonski, from the
6 Public Power Association of New Jersey; Richard Miller, from
7 ConEd; Roy Shanker, an independent consultant; and Todd
8 Snitchler, chairman of the Public Utilities Commission of
9 Ohio.

10 While we're waiting for Mr. Curran, perhaps we'll
11 start with you, Mr. Davis. I'm sorry; we're not doing --
12 I'm violating my own rule. We're not doing statements.
13 We're going straight to questions.

14 Commissioner Norris?

15 COMMISSIONER NORRIS: Got you all excited there
16 for a second, didn't you?

17 (Laughter.)

18 COMMISSIONER NORRIS: Mine's a bit of a follow-up
19 question that Commissioner LaFleur asked. But let me set
20 the table here.

21 You just heard the three RTO panelists before
22 you, and while I think they characterized some issues they
23 have to address, a general belief that their capacity
24 markets are fairly well-functioning -- some even indicated
25 better than their neighbors's. So let me give you an

26

1 opening opportunity here. I'll just say that everyone has a
2 chance to respond -- the first panel doesn't get a chance to
3 respond -- to today's comments in writing on the record from
4 the Commission. So everyone's got a chance to give a
5 response.

6 But I'll give this panel a chance to respond.
7 I'll characterize it this way. They all said they think
8 their capacity markets are working fairly well, with
9 addressing a few minor adjustments. If you had to name one
10 or two design elements with regard to the mechanics of their
11 centralized capacity markets that are currently, in your
12 mind -- and some of you addressed these in your comments --
13 very problematic or troublesome, or are very likely to be in
14 the future that need to be addressed, what one or two design
15 elements of any or all of those RTOs would you point out?
16 Whoever wants to go first.

17 MR. SHANKER: I'll speak up, sure.

18 If we're looking in hindsight, and I think that
19 was the way the question came out before, what would you
20 change? I think the point I tried to make in the statement
21 was, you collectively, the Commission, over time had almost
22 all the pieces correct. Lots of the pieces got swept away,
23 compromised away, settled away and eroded. The best general
24 instruction I would give is, go back and look what you
25 approved.

26

1 If you looked at the best of it, you would have
2 everything you need. But the kinds of exceptions that
3 weren't there but are creating problems, I think the 2 1/2
4 percent is a great issue in PJM -- that holdout is blatant
5 price discrimination. It should never have been there. It
6 was one of those argued things that, you know, we can't go
7 into settlements, but it popped out, and it probably was a
8 mistake.

9 I think the comparability of product definition
10 may have been overlooked. I don't think it was well-enough
11 understood, and I think it raises the issues that Andy
12 talked about. You have products that are callable 60 hours
13 a year, fundamentally getting close to the same compensation
14 as operating facilities that can be running 8760.
15 Noticeability -- this is mostly in the DR areas.

16 You need to make comparable products. The
17 predicate of all this is comparability is one price -- we do
18 distinguish slightly in price -- but having one price,
19 having comparable goods, having clearing markets,
20 fundamental issues, and we keep creeping away from them.

21 Another example is, I think we had the demand
22 curve right. I think New England did, I think PJM did, on
23 their initial cuts. And Andy mentioned they got truncated.
24 Actually, the slopes were changed to do exactly the wrong
25 thing. You know, theory tells you some instruction about
26

1 which way they should have been shaped. Settlement actually
2 inverted them.

3 The things to fix are things actually you really
4 fixed to begin with. If you read the Commission's initial
5 order in PJM and the ALJ's order in Devin New England, most
6 of the stuff that's in there, we'd be a little bit better
7 off than we are today.

8 MR. SNITCHLER: Thanks.

9 Generally speaking, I would echo some of the
10 comments that were first made, but I think the one that we
11 noted in my comments really dealt with how we're addressing
12 the compensation of capacity. And we're treating all
13 capacity products equal, whether it's iron in the ground
14 versus the willingness to terminate or suspend service, or
15 even energy efficiency -- all of which are laudable goals.
16 And energy efficiency, as I note in my comments, really is a
17 cost savings, and that in and of itself ought to have some
18 inherent value where it doesn't need to be compensated at
19 the same level as an entity that may be willing to invest
20 hundreds of millions or billions of dollars in a new
21 generating facility that's in the ground.

22 I think that that's one of the issues as we look
23 at how we're treating and defining products that would allow
24 for greater reliability. Commissioner LaFleur mentioned
25 that in some of her questions. Really, as the state
26

1 regulator, those are the issues where the rubber meets the
2 road for us, because we're the ones who get the phone calls
3 when the lights go out, and we need to make sure that we're
4 meeting our obligations to make sure the system is operating
5 reliably.

6 Transmission solutions will solve some of that,
7 but so will new generation solutions. And in a state like
8 Ohio, and some of my midwestern colleagues that have
9 substantial coal assets that are now either already retiring
10 or scheduled to retire over the next two years, the issue of
11 reliability and sufficient capacity to be able to meet those
12 needs is one of the things that's very top-of-mind for us.

13 So making sure that we're getting the right
14 signals to get the right kind of outcomes to insure that the
15 lights stay on, and that the system can operate effectively
16 and efficiently, is one of the areas that we think that some
17 improvement with regard to the compensation piece for these
18 other services would be helpful in making sure we get the
19 best balance of all fuel sources, whether it's megawatts in
20 an efficiency perspective or it's new generation to replace
21 some of the coal that's going off-line.

22 MR. DUMOULIN-SMITH: So, perhaps following up on
23 some of this last discussion, I broadly agree with it. I
24 perhaps want to start off by offering something perhaps just
25 a little less conventional in addressing sort of the bidding
26

1 element of this all.

2 To a certain extent, we've been talking about net
3 CONE and entry of new generators broadly speaking. But I
4 think the evidence would suggest, largely speaking of late,
5 it's been dealing with retirements, and what existing
6 generators can bid into these markets. And ultimately,
7 those who opt to retire would lack the missing money, if you
8 will.

9 So perhaps the first concept that I'd proffer
10 would be, just improving the bidding design to which
11 generators can offer into these markets, rather than
12 necessarily addressing the demand curve per se.
13 Specifically, the return on and of capital is something
14 that, I would particularly stress, has been lacking in the
15 conversation.

16 Specifically, going-forward costs has been sort
17 of a go-to in a lot of the constructs that FERC has been
18 contemplating. I would proffer, specifically return of
19 capital. Perhaps return on capital is a bit arbitrary
20 ultimately. But return of capital -- I would argue that
21 there are sufficient constructs out there that you can say,
22 there's a 30- or 40-year life on a given asset, and perhaps
23 you can bid that in as part of your revenue requirement.

24 So I go back to it. Ultimately prices have been
25 trending down in a lot of capacity markets, given demand
26

1 trends, given the oversupply in a lot of the markets. I
2 would really urge to focus on this element of the capacity
3 market construct overall.

4 That's the first point. The second point,
5 further points that I would go back to here, kind of the
6 prior discussion -- a multiyear construct, I think there was
7 some discussion. Is three years sufficient? Right, we're
8 pushing the spot market three years forward. Ultimately, I
9 go back to it. A restructured market ultimately, in some
10 senses, has a little bit of a duration mismatch in the life
11 of these underlying assets, right. I understand it's
12 difficult and challenging to work past some of the issues.
13 But ideally, you would look past and have a longer-term, at
14 least new-entrant option, and perhaps offer that ability for
15 incumbents to maintain sort of a comparability in bidding
16 models, but ultimately allowing for that option I think is
17 key in reducing the cost of capital.

18 Let me make this point very clear. The cost of
19 capital is inversely related with the duration of the
20 contract allowed for. In this case, this is a three-year
21 contract, typically speaking, and it is not necessarily a
22 linear one, either. I would proffer that that's well worth
23 paying attention to. And again, going back to the
24 underlying framework, the cost of capital embedded in a lot
25 of these products is frequently overlooked in view of going
26

1 forward costs, et cetera.

2 Beyond this, there was talk about energy offset,
3 if you will. I want to go back to this point again, with
4 the view that a lot of the discussions of late are, can we
5 keep existing assets connected. Do we disconnect? Is the
6 missing money problem structural? Is it specific to me, and
7 should I retire?

8 I think going back to this, we should be
9 cognizant to recognize that a lot of the units that we are
10 talking about are coal and nuclear units, to be specific.
11 And in some sense, to think about it from that perspective,
12 we're talking about to what extent are the energy revenues
13 and the offsets in net CONE complimentary to the energy
14 market cycle, right; explicitly, natural gas prices are low,
15 so therefore the competitiveness of competing fuel sources
16 needs -- or in theory should -- be addressed via the net
17 CONE mechanism.

18 Again, to that end, one should strive to improve
19 the coherence of the energy offset. Again, perhaps going
20 back to some of the comments, it should be forward-looking
21 such that the forward-looking outlook is explicitly
22 complimentary and represented through the capacity revenues.

23 I suppose lastly, in terms of proxy units, just
24 to tackle that briefly, peaker versus combined cycle versus
25 perhaps some other technology -- I would just encourage you
26

1 all to take note: the other technologies are coming in,
2 right. A combined cycle is going to get constructed in a
3 world in which a peaker is still a proxy unit. I would
4 encourage you to reflect and derive net CONE rather off of
5 what is a reliability unit rather than what is the cheapest
6 technology du jour.

7 Again, in some senses, if I were to switch to a
8 combined cycle, that would exacerbate the energy market
9 cycle, because energy prices and explicitly natural gas
10 prices would prefer a combined cycle in this case. So
11 again, if you talk about viability and continuity in the
12 construct, I would suggest -- focus on the technology and
13 the reliability characteristics, rather than the technology
14 du jour.

15 Taken to its logical conclusion, one would say
16 demand response would be the cheapest incremental source.
17 But I'm not sure that would be the best outcome for a net
18 CONE construct. So I'll leave it there.

19 MR. DAVIS: Hi, good morning.

20 I'm in general in raging agreement with what's
21 been said so far, but there are three things I'd like to
22 point out in relation to how we make decisions to either
23 enter the market or exit the market as a generator.

24 The first one is, you know, the advancement of
25 locational pricing is extremely important to us. If you

26

1 look at the markets which we operate in New England, New
2 York and PJM, we've been able to make decisions in PJM based
3 on the locational price separation in an ANSI zone, where we
4 were able to bring back capacity at a very, very cheap price
5 to the system and enable reliability to continue in Ohio and
6 Pennsylvania.

7 As you look across New England, for example, the
8 gentleman talked about forward capacity zones, pricing
9 zones. We'd like to see that expanded into additional
10 pricing zones where we can get better transparency on where
11 the need is on the capacity side, as well.

12 Further on the demand slope, we're in agreement
13 that there should be a demand slope in New England, and it
14 seems to me that that should be something that should be a
15 priority today, rather than waiting until the subsequent
16 years to address that.

17 The third piece is regarding western PJM, which
18 we have a reasonably large footprint in western PJM. If you
19 look at the amount of imports that are coming into western
20 PJM, there needs to be a mechanism -- I agree with what Andy
21 had to say earlier today about addressing that sooner rather
22 than later, because of the long-term reliability impacts of
23 having that displace generation that exists today in western
24 PJM.

25 MR. MILLER: Thank you.

26

1 ConEdison thinks that the NYISO markets are good.
2 I just wanted to make that clear. But we think they can be
3 better. The first area that we would like to see is a more
4 forward market. And if I contract what was said in the
5 prior panel, I think Dr. Patton took the position that a
6 forward market is not necessarily necessary to encourage new
7 entry. But what Mr. Ott talked about is how where a forward
8 market can aid in managing retirements, and that's where we
9 have a particular concern, where we recently had to manage a
10 retirement in New York City based upon very short-term
11 notice, and we think that a three-year forward signal would
12 greatly help with something like that. So that's why we
13 still favor a forward market, not just for the issue of
14 facilitating new entry, but for managing retirements.

15 With respect to just Dr. Patton's claim that
16 maybe this could be solved by managing, by creating zones
17 based upon transmission security concerns, I would just
18 point out that that raises a lot of concern on our part in
19 ConEdison. A transmission security zone for us could be one
20 neighborhood in Queens. We just wonder about dealing with
21 the market power issues with something like that.

22 Secondly, we would like to see the categorical
23 exemptions on buyer-side mitigation adopted. We think in
24 particular the competitive entry exemption is very
25 important, again in terms of managing retirements. Here, we
26

1 completely agree with Dr. Patton. He recently made an
2 excellent point, we think, at the NYISO that if a developer
3 has a disagreement with the NYISO as to its assumptions as
4 to what generation may retire, it should be allowed to go
5 forward with that unit.

6 Right now, the NYISO very understandably is
7 conservative as to what it may estimate for generator
8 retirements. But that means that maybe somebody won't come
9 in who should be coming in because of the conservative
10 assumptions of the NYISO, and they won't be able to do that
11 because of the lack of a competitive entry exemption. So we
12 think also this is a critically-important change that would
13 be essential for the NYISO markets.

14 Finally, just with respect to what Julien said on
15 the proxy units of the demand curve, I agree with him that
16 this is a difficult, complicated question, and that moving
17 away from the CT is not something that should be taken
18 lightly. I will just say that our position has been that
19 there should be no legal or tariff bar towards using
20 something other than a CT as the proxy unit in the demand
21 curve, and that that would be a very important change to
22 make.

23 We're certainly willing to rely on whatever the
24 determination is of an independent consultant as to what's
25 the best proxy unit for the demand curve, subject to the
26

1 Commission's review. But there should not be any
2 restriction in any tariff as to what the independent
3 consultant would choose as appropriate for the proxy unit
4 and for the demand curve as exists in the NYISO tariff right
5 now. As Mr. Mukerji pointed out, that change unfortunately
6 failed in the NYISO stakeholder process.

7 MR. SHANKER: Two out of three isn't bad, Rich,
8 but I'll agree with you. There's a history there.

9 The forward market, I think, is important, and I
10 disagree with David on that. Retirement is important.
11 Transmission planning and comparability of transmission
12 opportunity is equally important. We have huge biases in
13 favor of transmission solutions that are structural because
14 of the temporal issue. You can't come up with the solution
15 and slink to retirement. You can't come up with it
16 overnight. You create all these incentives for RMR issues
17 that you can work your way out of if there is a sufficient
18 lead time.

19 You have the general solution that you're giving
20 supply elasticity an opportunity. But you're also allowing
21 -- the PJM auction allows, I think it could be better if it
22 was even a longer lead time -- allows transmission to
23 compete directly. But the transmission planning cycle
24 preempts the capacity procurement by a minimum of two years.

25 Those things need to be evened up. But even to
26

1 talk about evening them up, you've got to have a forward
2 market. It makes it easy to plan for retirement. It makes
3 it easy to retain people, give them the price signal to
4 retain, have orderly exit from the market -- very important
5 elements. And then the flippant one is, oh yes, it allows
6 for price elasticity. But it does. You know, it sends a
7 signal and it does facilitate physical new entry.

8 The competitive entry exemption I agree with
9 completely. I sponsored testimony on that about five or six
10 years ago that was rejected by the Commission for New
11 England. But it makes perfect sense. I referred to it as
12 the stupid money problem. It's not our concern if somebody
13 out of market support chooses to make a judgment different
14 from the rest of the market. It happens every day. If they
15 want to put their funds at risk, there's no non-bypassable
16 surcharge. There's no subsidy. There's no third-party
17 distortion, you know, buyer-side market power issues. They
18 should be able to do whatever they want. It's their money.

19 COMMISSIONER NORRIS: Let me move to the rest of
20 the panel, sir, so we can get through this question.

21 MR. SHANKER: Sure, okay. Just one quick thing,
22 is I strongly disagree about the proxy. There is a
23 technical reason why the peaker is correct. If you think
24 about it as you go through the load cycle, the shape of the
25 load duration curve changes. The relative economics of
26

1 peakers and combined cycles change because of the
2 utilization.

3 So, as the shape of the load duration curve
4 changes, you'll see times when a combined cycle is cheaper.
5 And what happens is, you convert your way into more people
6 supplying combined cycle plants, and you still wind up with
7 peaker at the margin. So over time, what you wind up doing
8 as you do this, you pay average based on a peaker as a
9 target some of the time, and less than average the rest of
10 the time. It's just fundamentally wrong to be swapping that
11 out.

12 COMMISSIONER NORRIS: Jim?

13 MR. JABLONSKI: Yes, thank you, Commissioner.
14 Thanks for the opportunity to be here.

15 I'll give three quick points. One is, and it was
16 talked about earlier, is really a by-product of the markets,
17 the volatility in price is a great concern that we have.
18 Originally, as we understood and now understand what would
19 happen with the centralized capacity market of RPM and PJM
20 is, we'd have some pain for a period of time and that prices
21 would go up from what were about \$10 to \$20 a megawatt day
22 to whatever point they would go up, see perhaps a leveling
23 off, and then come down because the capacity would be
24 constructed where it needs to be, and/or transmission, and
25 we'd go back to having the capacity that we need and
26

1 therefore see an easing in prices. It's kind of like those
2 road signs that say, you know, when there's construction:
3 temporary inconvenience for a permanent improvement.

4 Understanding it wouldn't be permanent -- there
5 would be some ups and down -- but the volatility needs to be
6 addressed. Since we talk so much about the administrative
7 aspects to the centralized markets, perhaps there could just
8 be some sort of administrative limit considered from year to
9 year, both up and down, so that there is some stability.

10 The second item is LDA prices versus the reality
11 of the LDA, to sum it up, particularly in the state of New
12 Jersey, but across 13 states and the District of Columbia
13 for PJM and the other RTOs/ISOs represented here. There has
14 to be pockets of dense population, such as New Jersey, the
15 most densely populated state in the country. But also in
16 New Jersey, and a lot of people don't realize this, a lot of
17 the land is protected by one level of government or another
18 as a park or refuge or what have you. So there's very
19 little place to build anything in New Jersey, except for
20 perhaps the properties that have had or have capacity now.

21 When you have an LDA generate a price of \$245 a
22 megawatt day, but that LDA, there's almost no place to build
23 anything that would solve that problem, the price is really
24 not going to provide an incentive, because there are other
25 barriers such as the availability of land, and likely

26

1 others. So it just occurs to us that perhaps there should
2 be some consideration given to the reality on the ground,
3 and not just standing up and saying, well, the market says
4 something has to be built there, so build it. Sometimes
5 that can't be done, and I think that should be recognized.

6 The last thing is, just quickly, you know, there
7 was a lot of talk on the first panel about the minimum offer
8 price rule and exceptions, exemptions, whatever you want to
9 call them. Speaking on behalf of our folks in New Jersey,
10 and I've relayed the experience that covers most of the
11 content of my comments, of the city of Vineland in the state
12 of New Jersey -- and I won't regurgitate that now. But I
13 believe I speak for municipalities and rural electric coops: we
14 don't want an exception or an exemption. We just want you
15 to put back the way it was the 2006 provision under the
16 settlement. We don't bother you, you don't bother us --
17 however you want to put it. But that gives us the
18 opportunity to fulfill our mission.

19 We don't necessarily enjoy having to go through
20 all these processes and spend all the money that needs to be
21 spent. But with that provision, we're here -- the 2006
22 provisions. We're here. We're the same as we were then
23 when that settlement was reached. We haven't changed. We
24 don't intend to impact the outcome of any markets. We just
25 wish and believe the Commission could just go back and say,
26

1 look, we're going to put this back the way it was. Figure
2 out the other ones, unit-specific, whatever else you need,
3 but that would be appreciated.

4 Thank you.

5 COMMISSIONER NORRIS: Dan, I think you had not
6 commented yet.

7 MR. CURRAN: Thank you.

8 I wanted to start by thanking the Commissioners
9 for giving us a chance to speak today. To start off, we
10 certainly agree with what I think is the consensus here that
11 centralized capacity markets have been effective, both in
12 terms of insuring reliability and in doing that in a way
13 that we think produces just and reasonable rates.

14 On top of that, we would like to state, which
15 you're probably not surprised to hear, that we believe that
16 demand response has been very beneficial to these markets in
17 terms of providing a diversity of fuel, and in terms of
18 providing fast and reliable rates of response, and in terms
19 of adding I think a needed measure of price elasticity on
20 the supply side.

21 In terms of thinking about how we might, you
22 know, suggest changes going forward, and maybe in addition
23 how we might have operated differently in the past, I think
24 one guiding principle that we'd like to reiterate is the
25 importance of being clear on the definition of capacity.

26

1 There was a matter in PJM which I know we're all aware of a
2 year or two ago in which the definition of capacity for
3 demand response fundamentally changed. And I think it's
4 critical to understand what kind of challenges that poses to
5 a firm that's trying to make a long-term investment in a
6 market.

7 It really ties back to the broader point of the
8 importance of having stable markets, where there's certainty
9 around any future changes. That's, you know, balanced with
10 the need to have these markets certainly respond to the
11 dynamic needs of the system.

12 Second, in terms of the rules for all
13 participants, but certainly for demand response, we think
14 there's a need to appropriately balance the complexity and
15 the clarity of the rules. When we look across these three
16 markets in terms of things like technology, measurement and
17 verification, and qualification, there is a huge gulf
18 between these markets in terms of the complexity of the
19 rules, and it's not clear that where the rules have been
20 most complex that it serves a benefit to the system. In
21 fact, we think that overly complex rules that really obscure
22 the clarity of how a market operates, certainly for demand
23 response customers, can be counterproductive and can serve
24 as a barrier to entry to the markets.

25 I think last, there's been a lot of discussion
26

1 around the flexibility of demand response in a capacity
2 construct, and whether or not the levels of demand response,
3 certainly in a region like PJM, are starting to impose
4 constraints around PJM's ability to appropriately use that
5 from a reliability standpoint. We believe there is much to
6 be gained in terms of additional flexibility from demand
7 response.

8 In terms of what we're seeing right now in terms
9 of proposed rule changes going forward, we think there is a
10 big divide between what's been proposed right now, which is
11 basically a full integration of the energy market, and a lot
12 of stuff that we think could be achieved to produce the same
13 result, but frankly would be much more effective.

14 MR. DENNIS: Thanks.

15 I just wanted to ask folks, just to make sure we
16 have plenty of time for all the Commissioners that have
17 questions, to the extent things are in your testimony, if
18 you'd refer to those, that would help. It's an unfair
19 request, but to keep responses as tight as possible, we'd
20 appreciate it. Thanks.

21 COMMISSIONER NORRIS: I think that took more time
22 than I thought, so I'll save my next question and pass it
23 on. Cheryl?

24 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: Thank you.

25 I would like to talk to you as investors,
26

1 starting with Julien, but all of you, many of you invest in
2 the markets in different ways or advise boards or other
3 people. We've talked about a lot of this. I know the devil
4 is in the details. We've gone into a lot of details.

5 What are the most important aspects of the
6 capacity market as you look and you decide, I'm going to put
7 money in or I'm going to take money out? Do you think we're
8 ever guilty of, like, overvaluing this bit -- it's more than
9 a bit -- this 15 percent of the money or whatever it is that
10 a generator gets paid, versus the energy and the ancillary
11 services markets? Why are they so much -- I'm interested in
12 how you assess that when you make a decision to go in, the
13 different streams of revenue coming to the plants.

14 MR. DUMOULIN-SMITH: Thank you, Commissioner.

15 Let me just make a first observation, and that is
16 the value proposition of capacity being visible for at least
17 a three-year period is, in theory, conceptually, a superior
18 value proposition to sort of a fickle or volatile energy
19 market signal. That should be apparent.

20 However, in the markets today, there is a
21 discount to energy revenues placed on capacity requirements,
22 given the volatility in prices and given the uncertainty in
23 rules that results in this outcome. And you can look at a
24 number of historical transactions. I'll save the list here.
25 But rest assured that that is the case, at least empirically

26

1 speaking.

2 Perhaps speaking more theoretically here, as you
3 look at prices historically -- and again I go back to my
4 construct; it's about saving assets on the margin, it's
5 about investing in incumbent assets, in existing assets
6 rather than necessarily new ones today. And from that
7 perspective, to what extent I suppose have prices been
8 sustainable and viable, and is there a viable construct to
9 see prices recover?

10 Again, I go back to some of the comments that
11 were made in the last panel. Is there an inadequate
12 construct in the neighboring region, et cetera, that impedes
13 or for some reason undermines the viability of the
14 construct? Because what's been impressive, at least from my
15 perspective, has been the ability for markets to recover
16 subsequent to minimum offer price rules being implemented,
17 right.

18 So I think from that perspective, the credibility
19 of the markets is indeed intact. And fundamentally, there
20 is ample capital to be invested in the power sector, should
21 it be attractive. I do not doubt that for a second.
22 Rather, it is all about price signal, and again that
23 relationship between the visibility of the revenue provided
24 and the cost of the appropriate capital.

25 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: In answering Commissioner
26

1 Norris' question, I think you talked about a new entrant
2 option. Did you mean freezing the prices for a certain
3 number of years?

4 MR. DUMOULIN-SMITH: Explicitly I was referring
5 to providing a longer-than-three-year option for new
6 entrants. Five or seven -- I know it can be challenging,
7 particularly to provide a non-discriminatory construct. But
8 ultimately, that seems like an exceptional way to encourage
9 new entrants. Look at, I suppose -- not to mention too many
10 other markets, but California is now trending towards a ten-
11 year market. That is notable.

12 MR. DAVIS: The company I represent invests in
13 new and existing generation across PJM, New York, New
14 England and California and Texas as well. And one of my
15 responsibilities is to look at how we invest into PJM, New
16 York and New England. I must say, there are several gating
17 items that we think about internally when we attempt to make
18 the decision to invest, and the first one is stability of
19 market rules. You know, that's the easiest answer ever,
20 right, in an environment like this.

21 You know, to compare two markets versus each
22 other, the PJM market and the New England market, where we
23 hold substantial amounts of capacity in both -- the last PJM
24 base residual auction, we actually re-entered about 1500
25 megawatts of capacity into western PJM, based off of our
26

1 view of what market signals would be in that auction. And
2 the market signals supported our decision to move forward,
3 and we cleared, and we're investing hundreds of millions of
4 dollars now in restoring facilities that otherwise would
5 have been retired by the company we merged with previously.

6 That's important to us, because as we look at
7 making investment decisions, not only on environmental
8 controls, restoration of units, or adding different fuel
9 types to units, we look to the stability of how those rules
10 are formed in those markets to make that decision. In New
11 England, on the other hand, we made the decision to retire
12 early one of our generation units that has had exceptional
13 performance in the markets over the past ten years. The
14 primary reason for that decision to retire that unit was, A,
15 we're making a marginal amount of money on that that does
16 not reflect the risk of where we believe market rules are
17 forming in New England.

18 So we decided to go ahead and take that asset
19 out, even before the summer runs commence, and that's the
20 first time that our company has made that decision for an
21 asset such as that. But we look at risk just as highly as
22 we look at revenues when we make those decisions.

23 The other things are, obviously, the ability to
24 predict energy and capacity revenues, and we holistically
25 look at our decisions around both of those. Obviously, with
26

1 capacity revenues being something that is viewed more stable
2 for us, we're much more willing to invest now, because of
3 the low energy markets, in assets that have some type of
4 ability to withstand the markets and participate in the
5 capacity revenue stream.

6 Again, there must be a balance between capacity
7 and energy. You know, the discussions around the ability to
8 allow energy prices to free up during times of constraint,
9 that's extremely important to us. In fact, the assets that
10 we're pushing back into the market, and ANSI has received
11 those types of payment this year, and it's very encouraging
12 to our investors to see that balance between the capacity
13 markets and the energy markets unfold.

14 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: Roy?

15 MR. SHANKER: I helped a small independent --
16 someone with no outside funds -- participate in the last PJM
17 auction, newly-powered 800-, 900-megawatt unit. And so
18 daily we had discussions of the question that you were
19 asking. If I could put the priorities, one, it's the risk
20 of change. What am I going to be seeing next year? Are the
21 rules going to be the same? What can I do?

22 The second was a huge concern with the issue of
23 out-of-market and related -- buyer market power as a form of
24 out-of-market, or other out-of-market actions that would
25 undercut the value of capacity for them, and energy.

26

1 Because those effectively become must-offers as price takers
2 into the market. There was a significant concern about
3 getting a handle on that in the face of -- well, there's
4 going to be a lot of coal retirements. How likely is it
5 that I'm going to have otherwise uneconomic units retained
6 in the market, and I'll be competing against them when I'm
7 basing my view of the world on, I've got a competitive
8 advantage over them and they're going to be sustained by
9 out-of-market payments?

10 Interestingly, the energy side was probably -- it
11 certainly wasn't unimportant, but it was the most
12 manageable. Certainly within the PJM footprint,
13 particularly because of the Marcellus, there are very
14 attractive hedgeable, let's say out to 10-year transactions
15 that weren't there three or four years ago. And so it
16 changes that risk profile of business decisionmaking and
17 puts a much heavier weight now on capacity. And the biggest
18 weight in capacity is, I need to know what it's going to
19 look like. It doesn't have to be a long-term contract, but
20 it's got to be a predictable paradigm.

21 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: Thank you. Todd?

22 MR. SNITCHLER: Thank you, Commissioner.

23 I'll come back to your question, which as I took
24 it was, what are the most important aspects concerning
25 investment in the market? And as one that doesn't invest,
26

1 but hears frequently from those who do or are seeking to
2 invest, particularly in the Ohio marketplace, the common
3 denominator or the common points of interest really are two.

4 One is a longer period looking forward, and we
5 had asked PJM to consider that, and they had considered it.
6 And, I believe it was last August, the committee that was
7 evaluating that had elected not to go forward with a five or
8 a seven-year construct, particularly with regard to new
9 generation.

10 And so the second, really, issue that comes up
11 is, it becomes a question of, am I going to invest my cap X
12 dollars in questionable generation that I'm not sure I'll
13 recover? Or do I just simply invest in my transmission
14 solutions, which are also viable, workable alternatives.
15 But the fundamental question at the end of the day, there
16 must be a generating station somewhere at the end of that
17 wire, or you can have all the transmission solutions you'd
18 like, but you don't have any power to deliver. And it's
19 what is the appropriate balance, and how do we properly
20 incent investment in both categories, not one over the other
21 or merely one in preference to the other.

22 So we are seeing some response with regards to,
23 as mentioned, some of the shale gas issues, where costs may
24 be lower, generation may be more attractive. But it remains
25 a consistent message that we hear that a longer period of
26

1 time, five to seven years, is what the investment community
2 has told us through the entities that come to the Ohio Power
3 Siting Board, would make it much more economically feasible
4 for them to make the investments to build those gas units.

5 And I feel compelled to come back to the prior
6 question that Commissioner Norris asked, and very briefly
7 say: even as an economic regulator, I think we have some
8 obligation to make sure we're monitoring and being aware of
9 over-reliance on any one fuel source. Because at the end of
10 the day, we need fuel diversity, and states like ours have
11 some fuel diversity. It's growing, whether it's renewables,
12 nuclear, coal or natural gas.

13 To simply solely focus on the absolute bottom
14 dollar at the expense of system reliability and price
15 stability over a long term is one of the things that I think
16 we need to keep in mind as we make some of these economic
17 decisions. There are broader policy forces that are also on
18 the table that need to be considered by regulators.

19 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: Do you think those other
20 considerations are -- obviously valid, about diversity,
21 environment -- should somehow be cooked into the capacity
22 markets, or taken into account otherwise?

23 MR. SNITCHLER: That's a great question for which
24 I do not have a succinct answer.

25 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: Me neither. That's why I
26

1 asked it.

2 MR. SNITCHLER: I think I would defer to the
3 economists that would have maybe the better model on how to
4 contemplate some of those things. As you establish whether
5 it's your differentiation between classes of existing gen
6 versus new generation resources, or the type of resource
7 that's bidding in -- there are probably a number of ways to
8 approach that. But I am certainly not qualified to opine on
9 all of those.

10 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: I think the third panel
11 is also more explicitly on that topic.

12 Mr. Miller?

13 MR. MILLER: Yes. Just a quick comment on our
14 perspective as an investor. We're a fully divested utility
15 that supports competitive markets, doesn't build generation,
16 and our only concern is that nobody's going to ask us to
17 finance a long-term contract or enter into reliability must-
18 run agreements.

19 So it's actually an investment we would like to
20 avoid, and make sure that the capacity markets work to avoid
21 that investment.

22 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: Thank you.

23 Mr. Curran, from your perspective, you also make
24 investments of where to put in the infrastructure to build
25 DR. I just want to give you a chance, if there is -- as you

26

1 look at these markets, especially the capacity markets, what
2 you're looking for.

3 MR. CURRAN: Sure.

4 I think one thing to probably understand, and I
5 think it's probably not a surprise, is that we're working on
6 much shorter time frames in terms of both how quickly we can
7 build, and also how quickly we can recoup the investments.
8 So that's I think probably the biggest decision, or you know
9 the biggest difference between demand response and
10 generation. And I think that was evident in terms of what
11 we saw for the clearing results in the PJM '16-'17 auctions,
12 where demand response actually pulled out of the market in
13 not a dramatic but a meaningful amount due to the low
14 prices.

15 I think that highlights that supply elasticity,
16 in that demand response doesn't have to act as a price
17 taker. If prices start to drop, it can pull out of the
18 market, and those resources will still be there. They'll
19 still be there for the future, and if the need arises for
20 them to reenter the market, you know, they'll be able to do
21 so.

22 In terms of what we think about when we're
23 investing, the potential pool of demand response resources
24 is a really fluid concept. It has a lot, obviously, to do
25 with the price that we expect. It also has to do with the
26

1 available technology we have and that we invest in and that
2 we build. That allows us access to certain customers that
3 might otherwise not be able to participate today.

4 So we take both the price and the technology into
5 account when we're dealing with capacity.

6 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: Thank you. I guess I'll
7 give Commissioner Clark a turn.

8 COMMISSIONER CLARK: Thank you.

9 This issue of price volatility has taken up a lot
10 of the discussion this morning, as well as a lot of the pre-
11 filings that we receive. So I want to focus in on it a
12 little bit more, but maybe ask the question a little bit
13 differently. Because it seems like there is this tension
14 between two concepts. One is, we have a pretty good laundry
15 list of recommended changes that many of the commenters have
16 brought forward that could help deal with the problem of
17 price volatility, probably the potential for a four-year
18 procurement or multiyear commitment being one of them; a
19 downward-sloping demand curve appropriately set being
20 another, and there's a whole laundry list of others.

21 But at the same time, there is this tension of
22 the stability of rules is another sort of core concept that
23 we've heard about. By its very nature, if we change the
24 rules, then we're sort of violating that.

25 I'm wondering if -- just leave this open to the
26

1 panel -- could you maybe not strictly rank, but give us an
2 idea of those things that you've heard today where there's
3 less bang for the buck, there seems to be less value? And
4 there's that sort of tipping point where, yeah, the
5 Commission could do this, and maybe in theory this is a good
6 idea, but the instability that it brings to the rules and to
7 the marketplace actually probably outweighs the value in
8 seeing that particular change through.

9 And then, if there's one or two that just really
10 jump out -- it's like, this is a slam dunk, no problem, it's
11 worth the instability to the rules to make the change -- let
12 me know that.

13 Mr. Davis?

14 MR. DAVIS: There's been a lot of discussion
15 about competitive entry exemptions so you get the minimum
16 offer price rules, and particularly in New York. There's
17 been a lot of stakeholder conversation around that one issue
18 for the past, mainly the biggest part of this year.

19 And I would just have to say, one observation of
20 the minimum offer price rule and buyer-side mitigation in
21 New York, we actually had substantial investment take place
22 while that rule was in place, both state-sponsored and
23 actual competitive entry that was able to clear that minimum
24 offer price rule. My observation is: if we're able to have
25 competitive entry under that minimum offer price rule, why

26

1 does there need to be an exemption?

2 So that's the first piece. The second piece is,
3 we're a large owner of generation in that state, but we're
4 also a large developer as well. So we really like the idea
5 of being able to enter the market. But we don't want to
6 destabilize the prices in that market to where you're
7 forcing RMRs and other things like that.

8 You know, as it relates to the competitive entry
9 exemption, I would much rather focus on other things in the
10 markets that aren't necessarily working right at all rather
11 than trying to tweak that rule to where, you know, my
12 investors that guide my decisions for my company see yet
13 another change in the New York market that causes us to stop
14 and think about it for another two or three years.

15 COMMISSIONER CLARK: Thanks. Julien?

16 MR. DUMOULIN-SMITH: Thank you, Commissioner.

17 Perhaps let me start this sort of constructively,
18 if you will, in terms of what's the best bang for the buck,
19 if I could delineate it. I think first, going back to the
20 sort of notion of a black-and-white market. There's a
21 restructured market and the regulated markets. It's a bit
22 akin to the MOPR idea, but ultimately the notion of an FRR
23 mechanism, the notion of having adequate MOPR rules across
24 the board and allowing those to work across markets, a la
25 transmission -- as long as that's very much intact, I think
26

1 that will reduce the volatility. It will reduce the
2 concerns about price suppression on a go-forward basis.
3 Again, I use the analogy of black and white, because I think
4 that should be the guiding principle.

5 Second, the notion of the best bang for the buck,
6 a vertical demand curve, leads to price instability, period.
7 You can walk around it by changing the bidding rules for
8 generators to recover their investment both of and on and
9 the going-forward costs, all three components in my mind,
10 separate and distinct, and I frankly think those are the two
11 best bangs for the buck.

12 As far as MOPR rules and the nuance within them,
13 frankly, that might be at the lower end of the list, at
14 least for PJM, if you will.

15 COMMISSIONER CLARK: Thank you.

16 Mr. Miller?

17 MR. MILLER: Just quickly to respond to Mr. Davis
18 on the buyer-side mitigation, like I said, I think the NYISO
19 markets are good. I think they could be much better. We
20 think we have seen much more substantial merchant investment
21 in new generation in PJM on a percentage of peak load basis
22 than we have seen in New York, and we think that does have
23 the possibility of real bang for the buck, notwithstanding
24 the fact that there has been some merchant investment in New
25 York.

26

1 On the concerns side, I just will go back one
2 more time to what I alluded to earlier, that we're very
3 concerned about price volatility from very small zones based
4 upon transmission security in New York. We just don't see
5 that much bang for the buck there.

6 COMMISSIONER CLARK: Thank you.

7 Dr. Shanker?

8 MR. SHANKER: Yes, Commissioner. I think maybe
9 four items.

10 If there's things that you would do as a
11 Commission that would impact the markets, the first would be
12 to sort of sweep for price discrimination, and it shows up
13 in lots of different ways. Dr. Bowring mentioned the 2 1/2
14 percent offset, you know, having a must-offer for 100
15 percent of supply, but only a 97 1/2 percent demand. It
16 sort of implicitly builds an excess into the market. It
17 implicitly denies transparency to new entry if load growth
18 is ever less than 2 1/2 percent. It's certainly been the
19 history for the last period of years.

20 He mentioned it's billions of dollars. It's an
21 obvious fix. We aren't going to go through it here in time,
22 but you can find lots of little mini-attempts at
23 discrimination in price formation throughout a lot of each
24 of the RTO rules.

25 The demand curve, I think -- the New York process
26

1 I would like to see it forward, but I think the New York
2 process has been stable, and I think it's unbelievably
3 argued, but it gets well-argued. And it's more of an
4 adversarial than stakeholder process, but it works, so
5 that's pretty good.

6 I have to say that process has become regimented.
7 You know who's going to say what, but there's facts that go
8 behind those statements and those positions, and it's been
9 an interesting process the last now, I think, three years,
10 three cycles at least.

11 The next bang for the buck, I guess I would say,
12 is locational information -- making sure that we have,
13 ideally it would be dynamic. I actually wrote something
14 that looked like RPM in 2000, and it was an attempt at
15 locational at a nodal basis. I don't know that that's
16 really feasible. It was a nice idea in the abstract as a
17 place to start. But all constraints should be in.

18 One of the things -- I differ with Rich on this --
19 - is that the volatility that you may get by a constraint
20 binding every now and then but not binding other times is
21 very, very important price information. It's telling you,
22 not so much about new entry, because we have a bias for
23 building transmission to lead. It's really much more the
24 locational signals, at least in the PJM market, are much
25 more oriented towards retention. And that's because we have
26

1 mandatory transmission fixes when there's variance between
2 zones. It's an explicit violation that has to be addressed,
3 and it's identified forward.

4 So if it's identified forward, and I know I'm
5 going to fix it, and I'm going to converge the zones on a
6 reliability basis, in the interim, I need to make sure the
7 generation stays there.

8 And so, those locational signals, particularly
9 that kind of volatility, is very, very important as a proxy
10 or substitute for RMR. And it's a market-mechanism-based
11 signal for retention.

12 Then I think the last thing -- it's a long list -
13 - would be comparability of products. We have just too many
14 things that don't look alike that are getting close to the
15 same compensation, and it creates a lot of problems in the
16 modeling. I mentioned in my paper, I won't go into it here,
17 that I think some of that product lack of comparability has
18 been mismodeled. It did some significant harm, I think, in
19 terms of conveying information about the demand curve, over
20 90 percent of the market in PJM for two or three years.
21 PJM's creditors recognize that, and they're putting changes
22 in to try and fix it.

23 But the underlying problem was the lack of
24 comparability of price. And that needs to get fixed.
25 Andy's comments, whether it's 80 or 90 percent of DR in PJM

26

1 is emergency services. It's priced at \$1800, and it's
2 performance-limited. And that's constituting whatever -- is
3 it 8 percent of the market, 10 percent of the total market -
4 - Joe and Andy can give you the exact numbers, but it's
5 12,000 megawatts in the LAS, so I guess that's about 8
6 percent.

7 It's almost all emergency, and it's almost all
8 coming in block-loaded at the GAC price. So there's a real
9 problem when you don't have a diversity of products or a
10 comparability of products, and they get concentrated like
11 that with no price division or functional or operational
12 division.

13 COMMISSIONER CLARK: Thank you. Mr. Jablonski?

14 MR. JABLONSKI: Thank you, Commissioner.

15 I just want to go back, circle back for just a
16 few seconds to Commissioner LaFleur's question about
17 business decisions. In our case, it's really very
18 straightforward. We look at the RPM prices, the capacity
19 clearing prices, that we've seen, and we see where they're
20 heading. We know we can build for less than that, so it
21 makes no sense for us to buy from the capacity markets. We
22 do our self-supply, and try to move forward and take care of
23 our own customers by the old, traditional vertically-
24 integrated utility format.

25 But our business model allows us to build for
26

1 less, so it's a really relatively simple decision, assuming
2 land is available and all those other things. But again, it
3 was brought out -- we keep, both panels now, circling back
4 to this minimum offer price rule and buyer side mitigation,
5 et cetera -- you know, a big bang for the buck, at least as
6 far as we can see it, I don't know how big it is in the
7 overall scheme of things. We've been told, you know, look:
8 you guys in public power, municipals, cooperatives, you're
9 not the problem. The settlement in 2006 and those
10 provisions, that was part of the basis for that. The 2011
11 activities in a case before FERC, again we were involved and
12 again we were told, don't worry, you guys aren't the
13 problem.

14 In 2012, PJM came forward with a filing which
15 created the new self-supply exception and the competitive
16 market rules. Again, throughout that process, we were
17 involved; you're not the problem.

18 We come forward now to the current FERC case
19 challenging the self-supply exception and the PJM
20 stakeholder process, which is wanting to change to the unit-
21 specific exception to the only somewhat unit-specific
22 exception. We're facing great risk and uncertainty about
23 whether we can go forward and be involved in the capacity
24 market in terms of construction. And the problem for the
25 entire market with that is, I thought that's what we wanted.

26

1 And if you're prevented in some way, shape or form by these
2 rules, by saying to us, well, yeah, we understand that you
3 can legitimately build for -- just throw a number out, \$100
4 a megawatt day, but we're going to mitigate that up to \$175,
5 just because of the market. Then we have to walk away.

6 So, you know, it just seems again the best
7 solution is to go back to the 2006 provisions,
8 notwithstanding what happens with the rest. Because we're
9 in double jeopardy with the self-supply challenge and the
10 somewhat unit-specific exception that's now evolving at PJM.

11 COMMISSIONER CLARK: Thanks. Mr. Curran?

12 MR. CURRAN: I won't offer a long list of items,
13 but if I could give you, you know, kind of one overarching
14 concept in terms of bang for your buck with volatility, I
15 think what we've see is that, you know, it's important to
16 focus upstream. And what I mean by that is, there's been a
17 lot of discussion in the past year over, are these capacity
18 markets meant to be a physical market? And I think the
19 answer to that that has come back has been a resounding yes,
20 which we certainly agree with.

21 But there have been questions as to whether those
22 physical resources are coming to bear in the market. And a
23 lot of the current focus has been on the downstream delivery
24 of those resources, which I think frankly is treating the
25 symptoms and not the cause. I think PJM got it right in the

26

1 past year with respect to demand response by looking at the
2 upstream qualifications and making sure that resources that
3 we're providing did indeed have the capability to physically
4 deliver.

5 We believe that that process, which is still
6 ongoing, has already started to have a positive impact on
7 the market. And we think there are certainly other supply
8 sectors, you know, that could certainly use a second look in
9 terms of how the qualification process on a go-forward basis
10 in terms of actually clearing these megawatts in a three-
11 year construct, how that qualification is being handled
12 right now.

13 COMMISSIONER CLARK: Thanks.

14 Just one more question, and I'll turn it over to
15 the Chairman. One of the top questions for this particular
16 panel was how effective the mechanics of this current market
17 is for assuring resource adequacy at just and reasonable
18 rates. This question goes in a little bit different
19 direction than we've explored here this morning, but as we
20 know, one of the presuppositions of a forward capacity
21 market is in helping to plan for retirements. And yet what
22 is required of generators who may be retiring units doesn't
23 always match up with the forward capacity construct itself
24 in terms of timelines. They may be able to shut down at
25 very short notice, but it may not give time for these

26

1 forward capacity markets to incorporate that information.

2 Are there any tweaks that need to be made to the
3 construct to counter that, either on the capacity market
4 side or on obligations of retiring generators themselves in
5 terms of the amount of transparency they have to provide to
6 the market on a forward-looking basis?

7 MR. SHANKER: What's the status of the filing for
8 the change in the dates? Is that in front of the Commission
9 or not?

10 VOICE: It's pending.

11 MR. SHANKER: Pending?

12 PJM has a docket on that, so we shouldn't talk
13 about it.

14 COMMISSIONER CLARK: Thanks.

15 MR. MILLER: I would just, Commissioner, mention
16 clarity on one issue -- Mr. Mukerji alluded to this --
17 that's still being worked on through the NYISO stakeholder
18 process, not yet before the Commission. But I think at
19 least what we have seen in the NYISO to date is that most
20 generators have opted to use the mothball notice as opposed
21 to the retirement notice, and that the mothball notice,
22 because it contemplates a potential return to the market,
23 creates a lot of uncertainty and confusion for a local
24 utility that may be called upon to solve the reliability
25 issue for that generator.

26

1 I won't debate what's going on in the NYISO
2 stakeholder process right now in front of you. But I do
3 think that this is one tweak that we think is essential,
4 given the issues that we have faced so far on reliability.

5 COMMISSIONER CLARK: Julien?

6 MR. DUMOULIN-SMITH: Perhaps a quick comment.
7 Maybe overall again, going back to the concept of
8 retirement, broadly speaking, I would articulate that at
9 this point of the cycle, this is really where we are. A lot
10 of balance sheets are really quite stressed.

11 I would argue again, this suggests volatility is
12 problematic. If I'm going to make a retirement decision
13 that is structural -- the large facility that employs a lot
14 of people, et cetera -- I argue that this goes right back
15 to, we need to have very clear visibility and reduced
16 volatility. Because if you want me around the next year,
17 again, I'm going to be biased to go back to that mothball
18 status.

19 Again, if you want to talk about the symptoms and
20 the cause, I'm going to be biased to go towards the
21 mothball-type arrangement, in whatever RTO. The reality is,
22 send me a price signal -- should I retire? Should I not? --
23 and send me a reliable one, at that. Do you want limited DR
24 replacing of the resources? I mean, that just needs to be
25 very clear.

26

1 COMMISSIONER CLARK: Thanks. Dr. Shanker?

2 MR. SHANKER: In thinking about that, I was
3 trying to isolate what could be said and what couldn't be
4 said. There's a balance that you should all be aware of.
5 Clearly, your first priority, and reasonably so, would be
6 you want a reliable system. But the notice provisions have
7 a balancing for the parties that do them more than just I'm
8 not making money, I want to go away. They reflect a
9 combination of considerations of labor contracts,
10 complicated labor contracts. The announcements in some
11 cases can trigger, depending on the nature of the owner, can
12 trigger calls on indentures and violation of indenture
13 conditions that could put facilities into financial default.
14 They can trigger potential litigation, in at least one case
15 I'm aware of, on fuel supply arrangements, must-takes, and
16 what constitutes force majeure.

17 There are very, very complicated business -- you
18 know, these are big assets that you're saying no to, not
19 happily presumably, and some of the things are not fully
20 reversible, and some of them may be irreversible. And so
21 timing, however you figure it out, looks different from
22 somebody who wants to be on the reliability side of things
23 versus somebody who has maybe 20 triggers in front of him
24 that go off when he pulls the plug.

25 It's keeping an eye to that balance is the

26

1 essence of what the debate is, I think, in terms of somebody
2 says, I want a lot more notice -- which is fair on the
3 reliability side. Somebody says, you know, I'd like to wait
4 till the very last minute, because I may not have to deal
5 with all of these issues, okay. That all these issues side
6 of things, I don't think has gotten fully developed in front
7 of the Commission, that I'm aware of.

8 COMMISSIONER CLARK: Thank you. And thanks for
9 keeping me out of trouble with my staff on the ex parte
10 stuff. I'm just outside of kicking range, which I'm usually
11 not in a meeting.

12 (Laughter.)

13 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: I know we are all hungry,
14 and I'm not going to try to take up too much time, but I do
15 have questions I think for each one of the panelists, and
16 sort of an order in the order that I read them, with the
17 exception of Roy. Roy, yours was perfect. I didn't have
18 any questions for you.

19 (Laughter.)

20 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: Your testimony was just
21 perfect, but otherwise I'm going to sort of go down the line
22 here. As I do that, though, if anybody else wants to
23 comment on the responses, feel free to do that as well. But
24 we're going to try to hopefully get us all to lunch in a
25 reasonable time here.

26

1 Dan, let me start with you. You talk about, on
2 page 7 of your testimony, you say: "Capacity markets should
3 not be used to meet off-peak needs or ramping rates." Let
4 me challenge that for a little bit.

5 My concern is, how are we going to insure that,
6 three years hence, say, in the PJM market or another market
7 we might have, a forward capacity market -- how are we going
8 to insure that we have the capacity or the resources
9 available, necessary to meet the needs of the system? The
10 needs of the system I see are not only peak, but also things
11 like, you know, too much wind coming in that we have to
12 absorb in the mornings, early morning, or the rapid ramp
13 rates we may need to help meet the DUC curve.

14 There's a DUC curve in California. I don't know
15 if you're all aware, this curve the CAISO has created. We
16 have all the solar coming in that reduces peak, then how we
17 meet the ramp rates when the ramps are required.

18 Do you see those kind of products as things that
19 should be taken care of outside of capacity markets? Just
20 comment on that, please.

21 MR. CURRAN: I think to that last point, the
22 simple answer is yes, we do. When we thought about this, I
23 think we've tried to start with, what is the goal of the
24 capacity markets? And I think we've talked about that a
25 fair amount. But the main goal is insuring resource

26

1 adequacy.

2 If you start from there, the question begs, can
3 you do more with these capacity markets? And then, if you
4 do, if you try to do more in these markets, if you try to
5 provide things like ramping, will you corrode the ability to
6 serve the primary purpose? We feel that that is a very real
7 possibility; that if we ask too much of these markets, if we
8 try to have them be sort of a solution for a variety of
9 products, it's been difficult enough to get to a point where
10 these capacity markets, we think, are effectively working
11 for their primary purpose. You know, it's been a lot of
12 hard work.

13 We feel that focusing on the energy markets,
14 focusing on the ancillary services markets, that's the
15 appropriate forum for this. And the reason for that is
16 that, if you're looking at the times here that we're talking
17 about, things like ramping, things like flexibility with new
18 renewables -- those are events that happen on short time
19 scales, days, minutes and weeks. That's what the energy and
20 the ancillary services markets were meant to address.
21 Capacity is a much longer-term view.

22 I think what's critical is to try to make sure,
23 you know, how can we feel confident that those resources
24 will be there, which I think is a very fair question. I
25 think it comes down to having very clear rules in the energy
26

1 and ancillary services markets to allow investors the
2 ability to properly forecast what can they earn.

3 We think that the capacity markets will insure
4 that the resources, that the amount of resources that we
5 need will be built, and we think that if we have clarity,
6 transparency in the energy and ancillary services markets of
7 how they'll address these problems, that the right resources
8 will be built.

9 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: Okay, fair enough,
10 although I'm not sure I completely agree. I mean, I'm still
11 concerned about how do you insure that enough fast ramping
12 capability shows up three years from now or whatever.

13 In any case, Lee, let me go to you. You had
14 great testimony as well, and some very candid testimony. I
15 appreciated some of your remarks. Specifically, on page 6,
16 you said that "The ISO is not interested in common-sense
17 reforms to its capacity markets."

18 (Laughter.)

19 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: Looking for a candid
20 response.

21 MR. DAVIS: I wasn't discussing the MISO, either,
22 in that.

23 (Laughter.)

24 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: And let me clarify that.
25 To the extent that we're talking about these three markets,
26

1 and we have ideas of them being applicable to other markets,
2 I have no problem discussing that. I think that's perfectly
3 within the purview of our discussion here.

4 If MISO or CAISO or SPP -- I think that's
5 perfectly acceptable. But tell me why you believe this
6 about ISO New England. Why is it broken? How do we fix it?

7 MR. DAVIS: Well, I must say that the first panel
8 was an interesting panel for me in that regard, in that we
9 have two other markets in the east region which I've
10 operated in that actually are addressing that problem. And
11 as you look at scarcity pricing -- and we saw a lot of
12 scarcity pricing this year in New York and PJM, and we had
13 units that were able to see that and participate in it, and
14 our fleet performance was very, very good during that. So
15 we were able to actually experience it and make profit off
16 of it.

17 The idea of having a market mechanism built into
18 the capacity payments, where you're actually incentivizing
19 energy-type performance, it should just be in the energy
20 market. Let's reform the right market in regards to what
21 we're trying to incentivize in New England. We're not
22 opposed to having better performance in New England at all,
23 it's just where does it fit the best. And we believe it
24 fits the best in the energy markets rather than the capacity
25 markets.

26

1 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: What's the best way to get
2 that reform moving forward in New England?

3 MR. DAVIS: You know, I think on the capacity
4 side, one of the issues that was brought up was the ability
5 to procure fuel. You know, are we covering our fuel costs,
6 and things like that. You know, we cover our fuel costs in
7 PJM and New York with the current capacity market now as it
8 is.

9 What I would suggest is, on the capacity side in
10 New England, let's get the demand curve and the slope set
11 right first. Let's move into the energy markets and make
12 sure that we're incentivizing the proper performance in the
13 energy markets.

14 I will tell you, New England actually has
15 mechanisms for ramp rates and things like that that we can
16 take advantage of now. I'm not sure that there needs to be
17 a complete overhaul of the capacity markets to achieve this.
18 I think we should focus on, you know, adding the elements to
19 the energy market that actually gets the ISO what it wants.

20 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: You also indicated that
21 VCS, the company you've recently purchased, is exiting the
22 capacity market in the northeast. Why is that?

23 MR. DAVIS: I'm sorry?

24 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: Why is it exiting the
25 capacity market in the northeast?

26

1 MR. DAVIS: I don't believe we're exiting the
2 capacity market in the northeast. You know, VCS is actually
3 participating extremely vibrantly in the markets. You look
4 at New York and PJM in particular, VCS has been a big player
5 in the capacity markets, and it's been able to benefit from
6 that participation as well.

7 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: Okay.

8 MR. DAVIS: I hope that I didn't have a
9 topographical error.

10 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: They're exiting ISO New
11 England, aren't they? That's what I --

12 MR. DAVIS: Oh, yes.

13 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: Why is that?

14 MR. DAVIS: As we look at the capacity markets in
15 ISO New England, to be honest with you, the performance
16 initiative that's going on now, we just feel that it's too
17 risky for us to be able to participate as a generator. And
18 on the demand response side, the risk is there as well.

19 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: Overall, would you
20 recommend that the types of structures that are contained in
21 the PJM market may be looked at, in part, as best practices
22 that could be spread to other ISOs?

23 MR. DAVIS: Yes. I think PJM has a very stable
24 market. You know, best practices-wise, I think that other
25 markets can benefit from it. I must share the opinion on
26

1 New York. As some of the other speakers on this panel, I
2 also believe New York is relatively stable as well. We've
3 seen entry and exit in the New York market even without a
4 three-year look forward piece in it, and we haven't seen
5 huge price variances in the New York market. We've been
6 able to get new capacity built, and we've been able to -- in
7 fact, NRG has actually exited with one of its units in that
8 capacity market as well.

9 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: Thank you, Lee.

10 Julien, expand on the ideas for flexibility
11 procurements you talked about. Should capacity auctions
12 recognize it and pay for the value of flexibility?

13 MR. DUMOULIN-SMITH: Absolutely. It would seem,
14 if flexibility is a true reliability characteristic that you
15 in theory need, then why not recognize it through an
16 additional supplementary product? I suppose this could be
17 summarized by saying, it's akin somewhat to limited demand
18 response.

19 I recognize that implementation of this kind of a
20 message is challenging fundamentally. But it would appear
21 somewhat necessary in markets, in particular California,
22 where status quo you will continue to see significant
23 retirement of generation prospectively that in theory one
24 would require for flexible needs.

25 So it doesn't necessarily relate directly to the
26

1 northeast markets. But it would seem like an absolute must
2 in California. Thinking prospectively again to those kind
3 of penetration rates in the northeast, one would think you
4 would want to go down this path. I would caution you, to
5 the extent to which if you were to procure these kinds of
6 elements, this would again kind of exacerbate the proclivity
7 in the market towards gas. I would just be cognizant of
8 that.

9 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: Overall, are you
10 recommending uniform capacity design across markets?

11 MR. DUMOULIN-SMITH: I would argue, kind of
12 consistent with some of the other statements, that PJM does
13 represent the vast majority of best practices here. So
14 ultimately, to that extent, if you're on the white side of
15 the black and white that I alluded to previously, then truly
16 structured fundamentals should apply. An ISO such as PJM
17 does represent to the best extent those fundamentals.

18 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: Thank you, Julien.

19 James, I had one question. On your last page,
20 you had that idea there that I want to just explore a little
21 bit to try and understand. You talked about there should be
22 some accommodation for certain locations where there is
23 constraint and they can't build. How are we going to decide
24 that? What about demand response? What about self-
25 generation or distributed generation or other assets? Do we
26

1 have to also exclude all those from being capable of being
2 expanded in that area as well, and who's going to decide,
3 and how do we go in and do it? I'm not quite sure how it
4 all gets done.

5 MR. JABLONSKI: Well, I cannot give you an
6 airtight, perfect answer or idea or direction. But the
7 genesis of the idea is that what the market is seeming to
8 dictate in LDAs, at \$245 a megawatt day, is that something
9 is needed there. But if you look on the ground there,
10 that's not going to happen. It's not very likely at all to
11 happen. Even getting transmission there is not.

12 It's relatively -- some of these LDAs are small
13 enough where you can identify the limitations in terms of
14 space and other barriers that may stand in the way. We went
15 through a long process to figure out -- and I'm not sure
16 anybody knew right off the bat -- the verification of DR, et
17 cetera. So there may be a way.

18 And as I also said, I'm certainly not wanting to
19 further complicate these complicated markets. But I think
20 it's well worth it, because there's no point in having
21 people, LSEs and their end-use customers, paying for
22 something that really doesn't have much of a chance to be
23 built.

24 As I said, if we could figure out a way to verify
25 and everything with the DR, we can work out a way to do

26

1 this.

2 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: I agree with you. We
3 shouldn't unnecessarily require some group of people to pay
4 for something that they can't ultimately choose the end
5 result.

6 MR. JABLONSKI: You know, I mentioned some
7 mitigation of the price, reducing of the price, because in
8 that LDA, the price would be higher, even though things
9 can't be built there. There could be some factor again
10 developed. I don't have a specific idea or approach. It
11 just seems again a logical thing to consider.

12 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: Thank you, James.

13 MR. JABLONSKI: You're welcome.

14 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: All right.

15 Richard, the question I had for you is again sort
16 of like I've asked a number of the other commenters. You
17 seem to allude to it some in your testimony on page 4.

18 Would you recommend standardizing capacity
19 markets?

20 MR. MILLER: Yes. We do think some minimum level
21 of standardization would be appropriate, and we wouldn't
22 specify the kind of generic action that might be
23 appropriate. I will just note, even though in my statement
24 I referred to making a rulemaking, my company has also in
25 the past noted taking the broader regional markets

26

1 initiative and potentially expanding it to capacity markets.

2 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: Thank you. Last set of
3 questions, Todd.

4 On page 3, you recommended that FERC investigate
5 reducing or phasing out all reduced DR capacity resources.
6 What's behind that? What's your thinking?

7 MR. SNITCHLER: I think that points back to one
8 of my prior comments about looking at how we're treating the
9 different products, offerings, and also how they're being
10 compensated. If we're going to offer compensation of
11 products that aren't iron in the ground of the same value as
12 products that are, then there ought to be some equivalency
13 with regard to their availability, the fact that they are
14 deliverable.

15 Some of these limited products have a certain
16 degree of flexibility that's not afforded to a provider
17 that's iron in the ground, that then has to run. So if
18 we're going to look to try to treat resources in an equal
19 fashion, then we ought to perhaps limit the number of
20 resources that are contemplated. Then I think it would make
21 it easier for you to determine what the appropriate amount
22 of compensation would be.

23 And so, I think taking that step back away from
24 that type of product would allow you to more definitively
25 state what value the standard product would then be worth.

26

1 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: As I understand it, from
2 the perspective of reliability -- and I think Andy Ott
3 testified to it this morning -- DR actually comes out better
4 than generation, from a statistical standpoint. 95-plus
5 percent of generation is below that, I guess.

6 MR. SNITCHLER: Sure. I'm from Missouri on this,
7 and so I say, show me. And they've been able to do that
8 thus far. But I still have, as the reliability point person
9 in our state, I have concerns about what may be available
10 three years from now, and where it's located. And the
11 sizeable increase in the amount of DR that has arrived in
12 PJM over the last three base residual auctions certainly
13 causes me to say I'm hopeful and optimistic, and thus far
14 it's been able to deliver. But at the end of the day, you
15 ultimately still need to have that generation that's there
16 to deliver the electrons when they're needed.

17 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: You also talked about DR
18 should be physically on par with generation. You would
19 agree with that?

20 MR. SNITCHLER: I think that's again how we want
21 to classify how we're treating these resources, and making
22 sure that you can have it delivered. One of the issues that
23 we have experienced, and thus far we have been able to avoid
24 any problems, is not knowing where these resources are
25 located. I know where my generating stations are located,
26

1 but I don't know where these DR resources come from. And if
2 I have a problem in the eastern part or the AFTI Zone, but
3 my DR is located in an area that can't be delivered, that
4 causes us some consternation.

5 So, it's again trying to insure that products
6 that are projected to be able to deliver three years from
7 now will actually be able to be delivered. And I think this
8 is one of the steps that we can use in order to make that,
9 help give me more comfort that it's going to actually occur.

10 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: Thank you. Great.

11 I think we're, hopefully, ready for lunch. Thank
12 you.

13 MR. DENNIS: Thank you everyone. We'll return
14 and begin at 1:30 promptly.

15 (Whereupon, at 12:40 p.m., the technical
16 conference was recessed, to reconvene at 1:35 p.m., this
17 same day.)

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

1 AFTERNOON SESSION

2 (1:35 p.m.)

3 MR. DENNIS: Folks, if we could go ahead and get
4 started, please?

5 (Pause.)

6 Thanks very much. We're about ready to start
7 panel 3. Welcome back. Thanks for being prompt.8 Our third panel is about to kick off here. Our
9 panelists for this panel are: Jeffrey Bentz from the New
10 England States Committee on Electricity; Robert Erwin, from
11 the Maryland Public Service Commission; James Holodak,
12 National Grid; Judith Judson, Electricity Storage
13 Association; Shahid Malik, PSEG Energy Resources and Trade;
14 William Massey, COMPETE Coalition; John Moore, The
15 Sustainable FERC Project; and Ed Tatum, Old Dominion
16 Electric Cooperative.

17 I will turn it to Commissioner LaFleur to start.

18 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: Welcome back, everyone,
19 as we combat the normal post-lunch lull in these things. We
20 chose one of the most provocative topics to get everyone
21 back in the floor, and that's the intersection between
22 state, federal and local policy initiatives in capacity
23 markets.24 Obviously, the central concept of a capacity
25 market is a call on future resources under a single pricing
26

1 concept, where you use a single auction to make sure you
2 have enough forward reliability resources for resource
3 adequacy. Right now, 29 states and the District of Columbia
4 specifically mandate that a percentage of energy purchases,
5 generally escalating over time, be a particular renewable
6 technology. And there have been calls, most recently from
7 Senator Market, for federal renewable portfolio standards.

8 Obviously, the concept of choosing a defined
9 resource is directly in tension or in conflict with the
10 concept of a market doing a resource-neutral procurement.
11 So that's what I'm very interested in exploring in this
12 panel.

13 Several of the pieces of testimony that were pre-
14 submitted, several witnesses argued for that one way to
15 define -- excuse me, one way to accommodate for example
16 state policy choices is to redesign the capacity markets
17 into tranches, where you have like maybe a baseload tranche
18 and a green tranche and a ramping tranche and so forth.
19 It's something that was called for in some of the testimony
20 we got. Or, other ways to somehow take the renewable
21 purchases out of the capacity market and run the capacity
22 market without it.

23 I'm very interested in people's views on that.
24 What's that likely to do to the core purposes of the
25 capacity market, for price formation, for reliability? At
26

1 what point are we still running a market, or are we doing
2 integrated resource management with RFPs, and is the
3 capacity market going to be durable in that kind of an
4 environment?

5 I want to invite the ISOs who are sitting here to
6 still participate if they have comments after we hear from
7 you. So I'm sure that will be my only question, because
8 that will take awhile. Thank you.

9 Who'd like to start? How about Mr. Malik, who's
10 leaning forward?

11 MR. MALIK: Thank you, Commissioner. Thank you
12 very much for inviting us today for what's proven to be a
13 very interesting day so far.

14 We think there are legitimate reasons for states
15 to be involved with respect to promoting some of their
16 policies, for example renewables. And various ISOs, like
17 PJM, for example, have evolved over the years to promote the
18 introduction of renewables, such as solar and wind. And I
19 think they've done a very good job in allowing those
20 resources to come in.

21 But I think we should also hearken back to one of
22 the principle reasons for having a capacity construct. It's
23 twofold: it's for reliability and resource adequacy. And we
24 do feel that trying to introduce a lot of policies through
25 the capacity market may, at the end of the day, make it so
26

1 complex that it becomes self-defeating.

2 So in principle, the way the auction system works
3 right now, for example in PJM, works very well. We believe,
4 in fact, the capacity market as laid out within that ISO has
5 become de facto the gold standard for U.S. capacity markets.
6 But by the same token, we should allow states, where
7 necessary, to have their legitimate policy initiatives.

8 One thing I would say, though, with respect to
9 those states putting in some of those initiatives. We
10 believe that the jurisdiction of power market prices is
11 something that should be jurisdictioned by FERC and not by the
12 states. And so as they go about putting in these policy
13 initiatives, then they should take great care not to
14 influence the price of power, which therefore would then
15 affect the price of capacity and make it very hard for
16 companies like ours to invest with certainty in the long
17 term.

18 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: If I understand, in PJM
19 there are the exemptions for certain renewable technologies.
20 And with the sloped demand curve, they more or less
21 accommodate that. But at some point, at what point can you
22 not even accommodate it that way? I mean, if we had 40
23 percent renewables?

24 MR. MALIK: That's a great question, and I
25 believe at some point there will be saturation, just as we
26

1 believe right now, for example, demand response is coming to
2 a level where it probably is rather saturated for the
3 reliability that it provides to the grid. So I think it
4 depends on the location of where those renewables are. I
5 think the locational aspect of these markets is very
6 important, and the more ability we have to designate certain
7 LDAs, for example, as areas where they might be saturated
8 with renewables, versus areas that are not saturated, I
9 think that's a standard that we need to develop as a
10 network.

11 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: I was referring to, if
12 there's a certain amount, how much does it affect the price
13 or suppress the price? But I'll move on to Mr. Tatum.

14 MR. TATUM: Commissioner, thank you. Ed Tatum
15 with Old Dominion. I want to thank you all for the
16 opportunity to come back, and also thank Andy Ott, because
17 he reminded me that we were here before. I sort of went
18 back and looked at my comments from seven or eight years
19 ago, which was, "Please, let's not do this."

20 (Laughter.)

21 MR. TATUM: And throughout, Old Dominion has been
22 able to work through this settlement process as well as the
23 stakeholder process to come up with a workable construct.

24 With regard to tranches, which I think is where
25 you're going with this, we like the idea of keeping it
26

1 simple. We heard from the first panel today a lot of
2 comments about a market that informs and then supports
3 bilaterals. And if we're talking about markets, then I
4 think that's where we should be going with this.

5 We already have a fairly complex construct with
6 RPM. I was thinking, as a visual aid, I could bring all the
7 rules. But time was pressing. As we get more complex with
8 it, it's going to be harder to adjust to changes. It's
9 going to be more difficult to incorporate emerging
10 technologies. It's going to be more difficult to understand
11 what a changing resource mix would be.

12 So if we're thinking about what we need to do as
13 a tune-up, and how's the cholesterol looking, I would
14 suggest that we keep one word in mind -- and it's not
15 plastics, it's residual. This is a residual market. It's
16 been one, and that's how we originally set it up. We did
17 not design RPM to be the end-all and be-all. In fact, we're
18 very clear it was not holistic, and that was how we set it
19 up. So I would imagine a good path forward would be to
20 continue on that.

21 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: So you would allow people
22 to do things bilaterally, and just have this as an optional,
23 extra market?

24 MR. TATUM: I think that's the right way to go.
25 I think that that is the sweet spot, if you will, and we
26

1 actually did indeed initially set that up in the original
2 2006 settlement.

3 Now, I heard a lot of folks on the previous panel
4 talk about compromises. Well, I think compromise is a good
5 thing, especially when you're marrying a theory of economics
6 to the practical realities of the grid, and the number of
7 different players and business models that come through
8 there. And we came up with something that was indeed
9 workable, but a major component of that original construct
10 was: self-supply would clear.

11 There was a mechanism in there whereby, if the
12 price was affected, that we'd be able to adjust it. And
13 then both buyers and sellers would bear some of the
14 responsibility for that, and our friends at the states had
15 an ability, based upon reliability issues, if they needed,
16 to move forward as well. That was residual to me.

17 Thank you.

18 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: Thank you. Mr. Massey?

19 MR. MASSEY: Thank you.

20 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: I'm sorry. Chairman
21 Massey.

22 MR. MASSEY: Thank you, Commissioner. As I
23 always say, it was one heck of a weekend.

24 (Laughter.)

25 MR. MASSEY: I think it's a very good question.

26

1 I'm representing the COMPETE Coalition, with 730 members,
2 very diverse, generators, customers, demand response
3 providers, technology companies, and others. So once we
4 drop down from 30,000 feet, we don't agree on everything.

5 But one thing the coalition does agree on is the
6 value of the existing capacity markets. I mean, they happen
7 to be working. They are keeping the lights on. And as you
8 heard from the first panel, they are basically well-
9 structured. Obviously, they can be improved. But I think
10 changing them fundamentally is not what we would like to
11 see.

12 I like the concept of simplicity. One of the
13 beautiful things about it is that a full range of resources
14 can now participate. Demand response, we've seen a lot of
15 it. Efficiency, generation, renewables -- everything can
16 get in there and participate in the market under basically
17 the same rules, and we think that is a good construct that
18 the Commission ought to stick with.

19 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: Bill, would you raise the
20 renewables -- like in New England, where they're not
21 clearing out of the market, and just say, do that to the
22 side, and we'll leave the market to market?

23 MR. MASSEY: Well, we think that all ought to be
24 invited into the marketplace.

25 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: I don't -- they can bid,
26

1 but if they don't clear, they don't have any exemption to
2 exempt the minimum offer price rule.

3 MR. MASSEY: We have not had an internal debate
4 on your order on the New England program, and so I'm not
5 here with a specific proposal. But I can say as a general
6 matter, the broader the market, the more entrants that there
7 are with resources being treated basically the same, is what
8 we think is the fairest and what we think will provide the
9 regional price signal. There's really nobody else out there
10 that's concerned about the regional price signal but you
11 guys. Simplicity, clearing the way it does not, we think is
12 the way to go.

13 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: Thank you. Mr. Moore?

14 MR. MOORE: Thanks, Commissioner LaFleur.

15 On behalf of The Sustainable FERC Project, we're
16 very happy to be here. We represent a coalition of
17 environmental and clean energy groups from around the
18 country, and capacity markets have been an increasing area
19 of focus for us, both offensively -- in terms of how can it
20 facilitate new resources in the market -- and also
21 defensively, in terms of what capacity markets, what kinds
22 of barriers markets can erect to resources.

23 We think that it's a complicated question,
24 reflecting I think an increasingly complicated grid.
25 Renewable energy standards are a primary driver, but not the
26

1 only driver, for increasing diversification of the grid: the
2 production tax credit, a large amount of distributed
3 generation, much of which is behind the meter, will be
4 affecting peak load and overall energy demand.

5 Other considerations: I think in our comments we
6 really called out the effects of energy efficiency portfolio
7 standards and wanting to get them into the market as well.
8 So I think that from where we stand, one size doesn't fit
9 all. I think the experience in California, where they're
10 going with increasing levels of renewables, is to some
11 extent a long-term forecast of what could happen in the
12 eastern RTOs, where we think that eventually we'll get to 50
13 percent renewables plus energy efficiency, and the grid
14 ought to plan for that.

15 I think your answer has both short-term and
16 longer-term components. We believe, we agree with PJM to an
17 extent, that intent is very important when it comes to
18 looking at minimum offers, applying the MOPR. We do not
19 believe that state renewable energy resources, or for that
20 matter other state-driven resources, ought to be subject to
21 the MOPR.

22 We understand the challenges with it. But the
23 reality is, we don't think it's quite as black and white a
24 situation as, you know, others might think; that the states
25 have a continuing role, and the federal government, through
26

1 future carbon policies which are coming down now from U.S.
2 EPA, will also affect the markets.

3 So we would say, tranches might work. Other,
4 longer-term vehicles for operating reserves or flexibility
5 resources -- you're going to hear a lot from Mr. Hogan's
6 regulatory systems project on our next panel on this. But
7 we think one size doesn't fit all, and we're also not
8 convinced that the energy and ancillary services market may
9 be sufficient to drive the investment in the newer, flexible
10 resources we think are necessary.

11 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: Thank you. In view of
12 the time, I'm going to keep moving through the speakers,
13 through Judith, James, and then I'll let Mr. Ethier have
14 the last word and turn it over to my colleagues.

15 MS. JUDSON: Thank you, Commissioner LaFleur, and
16 thank you to FERC for inviting the Electricity Storage
17 Association to participate in today's panel. I'm here
18 representing the Electricity Storage Association.

19 So in getting at your question, I first want to
20 say that first and foremost, there are new storage
21 technologies that can play a role in resource adequacy and
22 insuring reliability, both for the current grid and for the
23 grid of the future. To date, there isn't the ability in
24 many markets for storage to participate in the capacity
25 markets. Tomorrow there's a vote in PJM to start the
26

1 stakeholder process, so we'll see how that goes.

2 In New York, there is a four-hour, energy-
3 limited resource that could potentially qualify under, and
4 the ISO New England limit's not clear where storage fits
5 into capacity. So first and foremost, insuring that the
6 existing markets can accommodate these technologies.

7 Storage resources have the unique ability to
8 provide peak power using low-cost off-peak power. When I
9 first started working on capacity markets, it was about
10 eight years ago. We were here in this room at FERC. I was
11 a commissioner in Massachusetts, and the thing I kept
12 hearing over and over again was, we need to make sure we
13 have adequate generation to meet peak, because electricity
14 needs to be supplied and consumed at the same time.

15 From that, you think: well, what if we had
16 storage? Storage can provide a lot of value to the grid,
17 and there's been huge advancement since that time in storage
18 resources.

19 Now, to get to your question specifically about
20 tranches and different capabilities, what we're seeing right
21 now is in markets such as California, where they're looking
22 at a 33 percent renewables mandate, they're creating a
23 flexible resource adequacy product, and that's to procure
24 resources that can provide regulation, load following and
25 ramping. Storage is very able to respond very quickly to
26

1 ramp within seconds. If that capability is needed, and it
2 looks like it will be needed if you reach those levels of
3 renewables, that capability and that operational
4 characteristic should be valued in the capacity markets to
5 insure that there are enough resources to provide those
6 services.

7 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: Is it significant to be
8 in a capacity market rather than a forward-reserve market,
9 or in ancillary services?

10 MS. JUDSON: That's a great question. It's
11 possible a forward reserve market could work. The one thing
12 that we're finding is, we've had advances in opening up
13 energy and ancillary services markets to storage. And we're
14 very thankful for the Commission's Order No. 755.

15 The challenge, though, is these are resources.
16 They're steel in the ground, and these markets are designed
17 for variable cost recovery. Just like every other resource,
18 storage needs fixed cost recovery to get traditional
19 financing.

20 So the capacity component, we believe, is
21 necessary in addition to the energy and ancillary services
22 market piece.

23 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: Thank you. James, and
24 then Mr. Ethier.

25 MR. HOLODAK: Good afternoon, and thank you for
26

1 the opportunity to speak.

2 I represent National Grid. Although we're not a
3 vertically-integrated utility, we do have transmission
4 electric distribution and gas distribution and generation
5 throughout our various corporate entities.

6 One of the pressures that we always see is how to
7 balance costs most effectively for our customers. There's a
8 lot of constraints, a lot of build pressures that customers
9 see. Renewable power is certainly one of them, and to the
10 extent that we've got RPS requirements from the individual
11 states that aren't necessarily handled through the wholesale
12 market, we're pretty concerned about that. Rather than
13 having the onus on the distribution utility entering into
14 long-term contracts with renewable suppliers, and then
15 trying to have them bid into the market, clearing or not
16 clearing, whether they can get credit back to the customer
17 base load -- you know, I think as an idea, a tranche is an
18 excellent idea.

19 When we talk about exemptions to mitigation, to
20 the local rules, the more I hear of exemptions, the less I
21 think that we're satisfying the wholesale market. We're
22 getting further and further away, the more exemptions that
23 we apply. We think that the market might not have been set
24 up correctly in the first place, when you talk about
25 resource adequacy being completely independent in a blind
26

1 eye. I'm blind to what particular type of generation it is.

2 You know, we get very concerned about fuel
3 diversity. We've got the issue in New England about gas-
4 electric interdependency, and a lot of generators switching
5 over to gas, and having to satisfy that requirement as well.

6 So the idea of tranches might be an excellent one
7 -- either that, or some form of attribute pricing in the
8 market as well. So when we talk about fast ramp capability,
9 black start capability, we could have environmental
10 capability. I mean, it's not quite -- we're not proposing a
11 carbon tax or something like that, but paying for an
12 attribute that's important for the region or for the country
13 is a viable alternative to that.

14 The idea of tranches also might work. The only
15 issue that you have with tranches is the more you try to
16 break it down -- we're not, certainly, proposing integrated
17 resource planning again. But the more tranches you have,
18 you know, you talk about what regions do they need to be in?
19 Are they zonally constrained? How do you handle that?

20 If you have a more robust transmission system
21 throughout -- both New York and New England actually satisfy
22 that -- that may be a way to be an enabler for those.
23 There's been a lot of transmission expansion done in New
24 England compared to New York. There's a lot less
25 congestion. In fact, congestion is nearly relieved

26

1 completely in New England. No RMR contracts.

2 Transmission planning and build-out in New York
3 is a lot more difficult. To the extent that we had done
4 more up front, maybe we could have avoided a new capacity
5 zone. But the idea of tranches would certainly be enabled
6 by a stronger and more robust transmission system.

7 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: Thank you. I share your
8 observation about the potential complexity. This was part
9 of my question.

10 And I may give Mr. Ethier the last word on this
11 one.

12 MR. ETHIER: Thanks for the opportunity.

13 Just a couple observations about tranches from an
14 ISO that, about a year and a half ago, actually publicly
15 considered this idea and then sort of moved past it, I
16 guess. First, I think it's important to be clear about what
17 people's goals are when they talk about tranches. It's one
18 thing if you're saying, we think we need to acquire
19 resources with characteristics that the market wouldn't
20 otherwise provide, versus this is the way to price
21 discriminate and to select who gets paid more and who gets
22 paid less. So I think you need to go into it with at least
23 knowing what your goal is.

24 Now, assuming it's the former goal, which is:
25 we're worried the market on its own, as currently

26

1 constructed, isn't going to provide ramping resources, fast-
2 start resource; I don't think tranches are a substitute for
3 more general resource performance. 2000 megawatts of
4 ramping capability is not going to solve our 8000 megawatts
5 of gas units offline because they don't have fuel problem.

6 Third, I would argue that, at least in New
7 England, we've had excellent success with renewable
8 portfolio standards and RECs. They have gotten lots of
9 resources built in New England from what we can tell. The
10 market monitor does financial calculations for new entry
11 tests, and those revenues make a big difference in whether
12 those resources are viable or not in our market. Just
13 having dealt with a six-state ISO, the idea that we would
14 move from a system where they each get to decide what's
15 renewable, how much that's worth, to one where we're forced
16 to coordinate all six states, I think I like the system
17 where they each get to chose, honestly.

18 And then third, sort of at the more technical
19 level, I guess my belief is that tranches are not necessary
20 to get us the operational characteristics we need. However,
21 I'm happy to engage in that discussion in sort of a rigorous
22 way, but I think you really all need to be -- I think the
23 discussion needs to be predicated on the right goals to
24 start with, and then we can have an open discussion about
25 whether short-term markets will incent this behavior or not.

26

1 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: Thank you very much, all
2 of you. I'm going to turn it over to Commissioner Clark.

3 COMMISSIONER CLARK: Thank you.

4 I just wanted to follow up a little bit on,
5 Cheryl, your discussion with Judith on the storage
6 capabilities. Because that was a question that I had. It
7 intrigued me as well.

8 But I'd be interested in hearing from the other
9 panelists about their views on the role of storage and the
10 appropriateness of storage in terms of participating in
11 capacity markets, especially for their abilities to perhaps
12 commit to providing energy during peak periods.

13 Go ahead.

14 MR. TATUM: Ed Tatum with Old Dominion Electric
15 Cooperative. There definitely is a role for storage. We've
16 had storage for years via pump-storage hydro, and that's
17 worked pretty well. But the thing we're talking about today
18 is a resource adequacy constraint, and in PJM we're looking
19 at the peak load obligation of an LSE -- I'm sorry, a load-
20 serving entity. And the load-serving entity's peak load
21 obligation is based upon the top five hours on non-
22 consecutive days.

23 That's what we're talking about, resource
24 adequacy constraints. We're not talking about operational
25 reserves. As an electrical engineer, I try to differentiate
26

1 between those. So when I think of storage and
2 opportunities, I think of energy and I think of the
3 ancillary services and other operational performance
4 opportunities.

5 That's one of the fears I get into as we try to
6 put more into this resource adequacy bucket, if you will. I
7 think there is a role for storage. I think that Judith
8 raises a great point about some of the capital investment
9 they have to make. So that is something I think we should
10 work on. I don't believe this is the forum.

11 COMMISSIONER CLARK: Others want to chime in?
12 Mr. Moore?

13 MR. MOORE: Thanks, Commissioner Clark.

14 We think storage has a role. We support PJM's
15 effort to include storage, the proposed development of
16 including storage in the capacity market. And I think there
17 are lots of different types of energy storage available for
18 the short term and the long term, and I think Ed's comment
19 does once again bring us back to what is the purpose of the
20 capacity market, what are the primary purposes. If it's
21 just for serving peak load during those five hottest days of
22 the summer, that's one thing. Again, I think what we're
23 seeing in other markets is that there is an evolution.

24 I think that we see storage as a useful way to
25 integrate renewable energy when done right. Proposals I've

26

1 seen, for example, in one of the other RTOs that shall not
2 be named to bring significant hydro into the United States
3 to help balance out the variability actually in wind power -
4 - actually, those studies don't show that it's actually very
5 cost-effective to bring those large chunks of hydro in to
6 balance out the winds, does not need it as much.

7 So, we think we like storage. We want to be
8 careful about how we apply it as a cost effective way of
9 integrating wind. It has a lot of other very valuable
10 services, though, and we support including it in all the
11 capacity markets as a resource.

12 COMMISSIONER CLARK: Thanks. Bill?

13 MR. MASSEY: Commissioner, we have not internally
14 debated storage in capacity markets. We've had storage
15 company members. We support storage. We do stand for the
16 proposition of a big capacity market tent. The broader the
17 range of resources that can participate and meet the
18 standards, the better it is for a true price signal in that
19 big market as long as you, with a good MOPR, protect against
20 uneconomic entry. That is our perspective.

21 COMMISSIONER CLARK: Judith?

22 MS. JUDSON: Thank you.

23 If I can just follow up to that, I just want to
24 add that, as mentioned earlier, there are many different
25 storage technologies. And of course, there's been pumped
26

1 hydro, and there's rules in place for pumped hydro. There
2 just isn't a rule for other types of storage in many of the
3 markets today.

4 But we're seeing more and more long-duration
5 batteries, compressed air, other storage technologies that
6 can provide peak power, and they do so with lower-cost off-
7 peak power. To the extent that the goal of the capacity
8 market is to supply peak power, then at least define the
9 rules and the requirements, and if storage has the
10 capability, allow it to come into the market. We would
11 advocate that there is that capability, and that capability
12 is growing.

13 So these markets take time to have new changes
14 integrated into them, and of course, where there's a forward
15 capacity, that needs to start now so that you can be in an
16 auction that applies three years from now. I would highly
17 recommend that the market define the characteristics they're
18 looking for, and then if storage has that capability, it can
19 provide that. And of course, we think storage has a lot of
20 other capabilities as well, but there are long-duration
21 technologies that can provide cheap power.

22 COMMISSIONER CLARK: Thanks. Mr. Bentz?

23 MR. BENTZ: Thank you, Commissioner. I learned
24 to turn on both mikes when the prior panel was here. I hope
25 you can hear me okay.

26

1 Thank you for having us down. I think I'm just
2 going to echo a lot of the comments of the other panelists.
3 We haven't had probably very detailed discussions about
4 storage. We've had some. I think that opening up the
5 market to all aspects of capacity suppliers is important.
6 We've seen some of these industries start out small and grow
7 into large industries that have provided great benefits to
8 the New England states.

9 I guess, since we are in a large discussion about
10 where we are going with FCM markets in New England right
11 now, defining what we need and then allowing those types of
12 resources to come in and serve it will be important. So I
13 think it's a little bit hard to answer the question, should
14 they be in. I think anything that adds to the broad-based
15 resources that can compete is always a good thing.

16 COMMISSIONER CLARK: And then one final question.
17 Oh, go ahead.

18 MR. MUKERJI: A comment on storage. As Judith
19 mentioned, as long as the storage can perform for four
20 hours, New York ISO allows that. We have bump storage that
21 participates in it, and hydro with pondage. Potentially,
22 batteries and compressed air can also participate in that
23 amount of storage.

24 One thing I just wanted to clarify, though. You
25 had a comment on large hydro from Canada. We have an

26

1 intertie with Canada, and we are using -- one of the things
2 we did in the broader regional markets initiative is,
3 increase the frequency of our schedule from one hour to
4 every 15 minutes. That has really helped us, for a
5 relatively modest investment in software, allows us to use
6 the immense storage in Quebec to balance our intermittent
7 wind in New York.

8 I know that Hydro Quebec does want to go down to
9 five-minute scheduling, and we plan to do that in the
10 future. So we've had a success story for relatively modest
11 investment in software, to have access to a significant
12 amount of storage from hydro.

13 COMMISSIONER CLARK: Thanks.

14 One last question. This is kind of a big one
15 that gets to the heart of a lot of the consternation that
16 we've had over the years, it seems like, with capacity
17 markets. And I hearken back to Mr. Dumoulin-Smith's
18 comments this morning. It's a black and white construct,
19 and some just don't fit very well together.

20 When I've sometimes spoken around the country,
21 the way I've put it is, once you pick a course as a state,
22 whether it's as an integrated resource state or as a
23 restructured state, you kind of need to stick with it. It's
24 tough to smush some of these concepts together.

25 So my question is, with regard to accommodating
26

1 state policies -- and understanding that states have
2 specific reserved powers, and FERC and the federal
3 government have specific reserved powers and things that we
4 need to be looking over -- with any sense of specificity, do
5 you have, if there was a change to be made to the markets
6 that you're familiar with or you're working within, to as
7 best we can accommodate both of those goals, that are
8 sometimes in tension, what would that change be if you had
9 to pick one or two?

10 I'll open the floor to whoever wants to take that
11 one up. Jim?

12 MR. HOLODAK: The RPS requirements that we have
13 in New England -- and I take Bob's point that New England is
14 sometimes like herding a group of cats; you can't get
15 anybody to agree on anything -- to the extent that they are
16 able to push in a regional procurement, which is something
17 they are working on, and get to an agreement on what a
18 regional RPS requirement might look like, that would be a
19 good thing.

20 Secondly, if there was a way then to accommodate
21 that in the capacity markets, then what we're seeing with
22 onshore wind energy is that the combination of energy
23 production tax credits and the REC, they're getting to a
24 point where they can clear the capacity markets. So I would
25 look at that and say, if that is indeed the case, then maybe
26

1 the wholesale markets can accommodate them without having
2 the individual distribution company enter into long-term DPA
3 contracts to finance those resources.

4 Now, it may be that the REC environment is too
5 volatile to be able to finance off. But to the extent it
6 was integrated more into the wholesale markets, maybe that
7 could change. And if you had a REC for wind versus a REC
8 for hydro versus a REC for solar, you know, getting back to
9 sort of the specific attributes that the states are trying
10 to solve for, if we could handle that in the market it would
11 be much better from a utility standpoint than burdening the
12 customers with long-term contracts.

13 COMMISSIONER CLARK: Mr. Bentz?

14 MR. BENTZ: Thank you, Commissioner.

15 First of all, we do continue to believe in these
16 competitive markets in New England. But those markets are a
17 means to an end, and they can't just be an end in and of
18 itself.

19 To the question of, how can we marry the two --
20 and we heard a lot this morning about it's difficult;
21 nobody's come up with an answer -- I agree with that. When
22 the MOPR came out, we worked with a lot of people to try to
23 figure out an answer to that question. And what we came up
24 with was, an exemption.

25 To Commissioner LaFleur's earlier question, I
26

1 kind of look at that as a little bit of a tranche. It's an
2 exemption. We tried to narrowly tailor it to kind of
3 balance the ability to have the states meet their needs
4 without having as difficult or as material an effect on the
5 market. I think that's the balance that we're with. We
6 give an exemption, it does have some price suppression
7 effects.

8 But I think it was Julien who said earlier, or
9 Dr. Patton -- the benefits that the states are looking for
10 are hard to be priced in. There are attributes that just
11 can't be priced in. There are benefits for these resources
12 getting the subsidies. So to that point, having them
13 continue to stay outside of the market and essentially have
14 a market that grows with excess capacity, I think, then
15 starts to go against the sustainability of the market.

16 We heard a lot from the panelists this morning
17 about, we need to have price scarcity. We need to have the
18 right price signals. But over time, if you don't have an
19 exemption, and these resources are just staying outside of
20 the capacity markets, continuing to provide energy, I think
21 at some point you continue to have a price concern on the
22 energy side that we don't get the scarcity conditions that
23 then drive the rest of the capacity market.

24 So I think by narrowly tailoring the exemptions
25 to RPS standards that can be shown out into the future so
26

1 that people can price that into their bids four or five
2 years out, knowing what that exemption is and what limit it
3 is going to be, I think would be helpful to the overall
4 market.

5 COMMISSIONER CLARK: Ed?

6 MR. TATUM: Commissioner, thank you for that
7 question. This is Ed Tatum with Old Dominion.

8 As far as things and opportunities in PJM,
9 perhaps we should take a different look at the peak load
10 obligation, and making sure that the LSEs really have a full
11 and complete well-defined reliability-based criteria that
12 they have to indeed meet, and then come up with some
13 products that will fit that criteria. I think that's one
14 opportunity.

15 I think another thing that I really would like to
16 happen is, I would like us to stop looking behind every tree
17 for that monopsony power bogeyman. In 2006, in the eleventh
18 hour when we were negotiating this, our folks came back and
19 told us, after Judge Brenner locked us in, that they were
20 concerned about -- types of organization like the Old
21 Dominion Electric Cooperative, exercising monopsony power.
22 I said, "They think I'm going to do what?" It was
23 incomprehensible. But nonetheless, we continued to work
24 through this.

25 It's very, very difficult, as you have to think

26

1 about intent. You have to think about incentive and
2 ability. It's a very, very risky, risky business for
3 someone to try to get in there and actually do something
4 solely to tank that price. So that's another concern I
5 have.

6 The last concern I have is getting the proper
7 perspective of what we are indeed talking about. Panel 1
8 today talked about the long-term view, and net CONE over the
9 long term. I'm an engineer, so I don't have the horsepower
10 a lot of the other folks have, but I don't know that we've
11 had the wrong results over the past few years. I don't know
12 if we haven't solved the missing money. I worry that the
13 missing money might now actually be coming out of my
14 pocketbook --

15 (Laughter.)

16 MR. TATUM: -- because our net CONE has
17 increased, almost doubled, since the time we actually put it
18 in, and that has changed the shape of the curve.

19 So the simple answer is, I think we have a few
20 things that we can tweak and look at. I think we need to
21 get a perspective on the ability, intent and inspiration a
22 buyer would have to exercise this power, and put that in the
23 right perspective. I think there's plenty of room in the
24 tent for RPS as well as states taking care of their own
25 reliability criteria.

26

1 COMMISSIONER CLARK: Thanks. Bill?

2 MR. MASSEY: COMPETE as an organization is very
3 concerned about uneconomic entry and price suppression with
4 the capacity market. The first question if you're going to
5 accommodate states is, okay, which states are you going to
6 accommodate? You know, that's come up in your MOPR
7 proceedings before. If New Jersey subsidizes generation,
8 Maryland subsidizes generation, Pennsylvania intervenes and
9 says, wait a minute. They're affecting prices in
10 Pennsylvania as well.

11 This is a regional market with regional adequacy
12 issues. In our view at COMPETE, you need a strong MOPR to
13 insure that there's no uneconomic entry, and that's the way
14 you ought to deal with this problem. Because otherwise, you
15 end up in a position where you're trying to decide which
16 state goals to accommodate, and you've got states that
17 disagree strongly in the same region. So that's our message
18 on this point.

19 COMMISSIONER CLARK: Thanks. Mr. Malik?

20 MR. MALIK: Thank you.

21 We completely agree with COMPETE on this issue.
22 There are legitimate roles for states to play in promoting
23 new technologies, for example, like solar, like wind, maybe
24 even battery as well. But we believe that when it comes
25 down to, you know, affecting the investment climate of new
26

1 potential builds, new generation builds, states shouldn't
2 have a role in setting market prices, wholesale prices for
3 energy, nor wholesale prices for capacity.

4 We have a MOPR that has been, let's say,
5 negotiated over the last few months at PJM. It seems to
6 have made significant improvements. The change from net
7 CONE of 90 percent to 100 percent, for example, we believe
8 has been a good thing. But now it covers the entire RTO
9 rather than just what were deemed to be constrained areas.

10 Then the competitive exemption, which we support,
11 for legitimate policy reasons, and frankly we believe that
12 the stakeholder process that we have engaged in and others
13 have engaged in should be the vehicle for changes. In
14 general, that has appeared to work pretty well.
15 Occasionally we've had problems in getting them through the
16 final regulatory approval, but in general that seems to have
17 been a process that worked pretty well.

18 I think there is a legitimate role for states to
19 play, but not one where they're able to affect market price,
20 and therefore the future investment climate. PSEG, for one,
21 was very actively looking at building a new power plant, and
22 we turned down the opportunity because we were concerned
23 that the impact of this subsidization the state was
24 promoting would put us at a competitive disadvantage. So we
25 decided not to build it.

26

1 COMMISSIONER CLARK: Thank you. John?

2 MR. MOORE: I agree with the first speaker,
3 Jeffrey, that capacity markets should be a means to an end,
4 not an end in themselves. And I feel like one additional
5 point even could be worked on more in the mostly deregulated
6 markets of the east, is more coordination with state
7 planning. And I think the planning that takes account of
8 these state actions needs to be fed into the resource
9 adequacy/capacity markets in some way, so that you don't
10 overprocure.

11 I think Order 1000 said, let's take public policy
12 requirements into consideration in the planning process. I
13 think a lot of those public policies that occur need also be
14 reflected in, say, net resources that you're seeking through
15 the capacity markets.

16 So, it's a hard question to bring the states
17 together more in this process, but I think we're just going
18 to be seeing a lot more of these state actions and drivers
19 that result in more distributed generation, more behind-the-
20 meter generation, more variable and intermittent resources
21 that need to be reflected in the alternate capacity goals
22 for the market without overbuilding.

23 COMMISSIONER CLARK: Thanks. Mr. Erwin, did you
24 want to jump in?

25 MR. ERWIN: Thank you, Commissioner.
26

1 As a representative of the Maryland Public
2 Service Commission, and keying off Mr. Jablonski, we are the
3 problem. I need to start with the standard disclaimer that,
4 while the written comments we filed were approved by the
5 Commissioners, my comments here today are mine, and not
6 necessarily that of the Commission.

7 The reality is, states are going to adopt public
8 policies that will affect reliability, and they will affect
9 prices in the capacity markets. That is going to happen,
10 and there's nothing PJM or anybody else can do about it.

11 Maryland has enacted a very aggressive RPS
12 standard, where we want 20 percent in Tier 1 by 2022. We
13 have adopted strong energy efficiency statutes. We are
14 instructed to reduce regular load by 10 percent by 2015, and
15 peak load by 15 percent by 2015. Those things are going to
16 affect the capacity markets, and they're going to affect
17 reliability in Maryland.

18 Now, what can we do about it? The MOPR was
19 originally put in to avoid use of market power. Every state
20 is going to end up with its own unique market configuration.
21 Maryland ordered new generation built, baseload gas plant,
22 because we knew we were going to have a lot of renewables,
23 and we needed that flexibility. 80 percent of our
24 generation was either coal or nuclear. We needed something
25 that could adapt to the renewables we knew were coming in
26

1 our state.

2 Now, what to do about it. One, you could go back
3 to the original deal, the settlement, that said state-
4 sponsored exemption from MOPR is there as long as it's for
5 reliability. That was not carte blanche to the states. I
6 don't really fool myself to think that the Commission is
7 going to do that now.

8 But one thing you could do is, get away from this
9 irrebuttable presumption that whenever the states do this,
10 we're doing it to tank capacity market prices. And that's
11 really what PJM says, is that it's a state-sponsored
12 exemption; you're doing it to affect prices and drop prices.
13 And that simply is not true.

14 The Maryland statute says, when we issue an
15 order, the court on appeal is to review that, not to
16 substitute its judgment, but to say: does the record show
17 there are facts to demonstrate that the Commission's
18 decision was one which reasonable minds could reach based on
19 the facts before it. PJM and FERC could say to states, if
20 you had a project, and you can show us facts that you were
21 doing it for reasons other than tanking market prices, you
22 get an exemption from MOPR. Certainly we would support that
23 kind of an approach.

24 Thank you.

25 COMMISSIONER CLARK: Ed, did you have one more?
26

1 I want to make sure --

2 MR. TATUM: I do, and I want to be very quick,
3 and I appreciate the second bite at the apple here.

4 I just would like to comment that some of the
5 answers you heard do a very nice job of framing really the
6 choice this Commission is going to have to be thoughtful
7 about. Do we want to have a capacity construct that is set
8 up for a predetermined answer for a certain group of
9 resources? And folks who know, who are a lot smarter than
10 me, who know that the answer is wrong right now, based on
11 maybe ten years?

12 Or, do you want to have something that's a little
13 bit more narrow, as we started out with, it's residual, and
14 as Dr. Patton was talking about this morning, informs the
15 bilaterals? That's kind of just the juxtaposition of what I
16 saw.

17 Thank you.

18 COMMISSIONER CLARK: Thanks, Edward.

19 COMMISSIONER NORRIS: To change gears a little
20 bit here, I'm going to come back to a question the Chairman
21 asked the last panel, and start with you, John.

22 You had mentioned in your testimony a discussion
23 or concern about distributed generation, and whether the
24 RTOs are properly accounting for that in their resource
25 adequacy projections, and in fact may be overpurchasing

26

1 resources.

2 Do you have additional ideas of how capacity
3 markets can be made more transparent in order to accommodate
4 these resources? We heard some answers this morning that
5 that was being done. Is it a matter of transparency, or are
6 they taking, properly accounting for it?

7 MR. MOORE: I think it's both. I think that
8 actually, I thought what the RTO said this morning in the
9 main was good news. We like the fact that ISO New England,
10 in particular, has been looking at the distributed
11 resources, the increasing levels of distributed resources in
12 the system, and accounting for them.

13 What we would like to see is greater ease of
14 aggregation for including them in the capacity market,
15 because I don't think we're seeing a lot of them up here
16 yet. We know in PJM, there are many hundreds of distributed
17 resources that are in the interconnection queue now, and I
18 don't know that they've really been aggregated yet and bid
19 in significant quantities into the market.

20 I liked what we heard this morning in terms of
21 receptiveness to including those distributed resources in
22 the market. We think they deserve comparable treatment in
23 the capacity market, just as they should be receiving
24 comparable treatment for solutions to transmission planning
25 problems. That's a connection again, the planning-capacity
26

1 market connection. If you're using the capacity market to
2 help solve transmission problems in a way, you want to see
3 those resources at a very granular level, and you can do
4 that through allowing them to participate in the market.

5 COMMISSIONER NORRIS: A little broader question,
6 following up on some of your comments, John, and expanding
7 them.

8 You mentioned the need to get more energy
9 efficiency bid into the capacity markets. So we've got
10 energy efficiency, distributed generation, demand response
11 being treated differently in the different capacity markets,
12 storage being treated differently in the different capacity
13 markets. Yet, Bill, you said that simplicity is important
14 here.

15 Are the characteristics unique enough in the
16 different three RTOs that justify the vast differences of
17 design elements, or is that outweighed by a more simplistic
18 way for everyone to participate in the multiple markets by
19 having more extreme lag or common design elements across all
20 three RTOs? Anybody?

21 MR. MOORE: Can I just say, on the energy
22 efficiency point, Commissioner, that we think some
23 standardization is possible. We think that there ought to
24 be more standard MMV protocols for different forms of
25 commonly-used energy efficiency. We think that energy
26

1 efficiency ought to be given credit for its full measure
2 life to maximize its value.

3 So I think, in this case, in the case of energy
4 efficiency and other resources as well, some of the
5 distributed generation resources -- solar panels in
6 particular -- I think you probably can come up with some
7 common metrics that would help to expand their use in the
8 markets. The MMV and measure life, I think, are two ones
9 that we view that should be relatively similar unless there
10 are very specific regional reasons. They ought to be
11 similar.

12 MR. MALIK: Yes. At PSEG, we believe that there
13 are more similarities between the different markets and
14 products as well. We generally support regional approaches
15 to markets, recognizing that there are some differences.
16 But there are definitely certain elements that are present
17 in all capacity markets, whether it's distributed generation
18 or solar.

19 Locational design is important. Effective buyer-
20 side mitigation is important. Measurement and verifications
21 are important. So definitely we do agree that there are
22 some instances where there can be some common themes
23 throughout the various ISOs, and we would encourage that.
24 It would help reduce the complexity of the markets and
25 enable us to look at the northeast as one market, as opposed
26

1 to multiple markets right now.

2 MR. MASSEY: I voted for standard market design.

3 (Laughter.)

4 COMMISSIONER NORRIS: I made sure I said

5 "consistent" and not "standard."

6 (Laughter.)

7 MR. MASSEY: That was a huge success, I would

8 say.

9 (Laughter.)

10 MR. MASSEY: It was the right thing to do.

11 But let me just say: either the Chairman or one
12 of the Commissioners mentioned, let's take a look at best
13 practices, and maybe think about whether there's a generic
14 approach to some sort of best practices. I don't know about
15 standardization, but you know, electricity is electricity.
16 Perhaps there are regional differences. But there have to
17 be some best practices that could likely be incorporated in
18 all capacity markets.

19 MS. JUDSON: Thank you, Commissioner.

20 You mentioned in your question the different
21 treatment for storage across different markets. So the one
22 thing I would say is, a key element that needs to be in all
23 markets is that we reduce barriers to entry for new
24 technologies. How that's done may vary across the markets,
25 but that key principle should be required or considered

26

1 across all markets.

2 MR. HOLODAK: I agree with the comments of the
3 other panelists. I think consistency across the region
4 would be terrific.

5 One of the things that I get concerned about
6 dealing with some of the demand-side resources, especially
7 in New England -- they tend to want to play in the market
8 when there's money to be had, but they're not really there
9 for long-term commitment, necessarily. To the extent that
10 they've got another business that they're in the business of
11 running, you know, depending on the price signals, they're
12 either in or they're out.

13 When you're comparing a demand-side resource to
14 steel in the ground, I mean, you're trying to plan a system
15 for the long term, and DR jumping in and out of the market
16 seems to me not to be necessarily the best thing. If you
17 can count on it, that's fine, but how do you count on a
18 resource for a business that may not be in business in two
19 or three years.

20 So it's just that consistency across the board
21 needs to be had, but the consistency of DR also needs to get
22 taken into account.

23 MR. TATUM: Commissioner, thanks. This is Ed
24 Tatum of Old Dominion.

25 I think there's opportunities for consistency, I
26

1 think, with Order 1000. You all have demonstrated that
2 there's opportunities to try to get aligned with how we do
3 some things.

4 One area to think about, I would hope, is again
5 keeping in mind what we're trying to accomplish here. In
6 PJM, we have top five hours, and that's how we're defining
7 our peak load obligation for the resource adequacy
8 constraint.

9 So if we have a group of products, there should
10 be products that hopefully would have certain
11 characteristics that would be able to meet that obligation.
12 In PJM we have three flavors now of demand response. We
13 have limited, extended and annual, and so we talk about six
14 and ten hours' worth of performance over different time
15 periods.

16 So if different types of resources can enter into
17 that, and those are useful attributes for the overall
18 holistic regional resource adequacy, then that could be an
19 opportunity for standardization. But those relationships, I
20 think, are important.

21 MR. MALIK: One other thing, slightly beyond the
22 issue of distributed generation and demand response, is the
23 issue of transmission planning and having some consistency
24 across markets. I think if we could see some additional
25 consistency between the way we plan for transmission and the
26

1 way we plan for capacity, I think that would be very
2 beneficial to the market.

3 So, for example, considering similar elements
4 with respect to the demand forecasting, we recognize that
5 transmission projects generally take longer than generation
6 projects. But certainly, it's been relatively easier and
7 preferred for some utilities in the past to build
8 transmission rather than generation. And there may be a
9 more effective solution than that.

10 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: Let me -- I've got some
11 other questions, but let me just follow up on this line,
12 because it's one of the most interesting things for me.

13 You know, we have multiple resources that
14 potentially can bid in or are bidding in, in fact, in these
15 different capacity markets that we're discussing here today.
16 And we have this other resource called transmission, that
17 doesn't bid in but it gets paid and compensated in a
18 different way.

19 So I think this was discussed some in the last
20 panel, but I'd certainly like your-all's comments. How do
21 we rationalize this so that we have, you know, the demand
22 response asset may have a financing window of three or four
23 years. A generation asset may have a financing window of,
24 you know, 20 years or more, as well as a transmission asset,
25 and they may have different requirements for that financing

26

1 and for that ability to, in fact, procure the asset and
2 insure that it's reliable and available and there when
3 needed.

4 So, how do we insure that we get the right mix of
5 the least-cost assets in designing a capacity market, and
6 also include the aspect of transmission as being one of the
7 potential solutions? Just a simple question; anybody?

8 James?

9 MR. HOLODAK: I think it's a very valid point,
10 Mr. Chair. One of the issues that we've seen operating in
11 these markets, as a customer and as a transmission owner, is
12 that transmission, especially in New England, is considered
13 just a backstop. So if there's a capacity shortfall, the
14 market's supposed to resolve that capacity shortfall.

15 But that doesn't mean that, through a new
16 generator, that that shortfall is satisfied in the most
17 cost-efficient way. We've had price separation in NEMA
18 Boston, and then we've got a new generator that cleared at
19 \$1499 a kilowatt month for five years. The price separation
20 there relative to the rest of ISO New England, that increase
21 was about \$250 million a year to customers, and we've got a
22 potential transmission solution that is \$200 million, and
23 that could help satisfy and relieve that constraint.

24 We're not suggesting we compete eye-to-eye or
25 toe-to-toe. But I think reviewing the transmission system

26

1 and looking for the most cost-effective situation, the most
2 cost-effective solution, as opposed to just being a
3 backstop, would be a good thing for customers. It would
4 relieve constraints and would likely reduce prices over the
5 long run.

6 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: I agree, Jimmy. The
7 question is how functionally you actually do that.

8 MR. HOLODAK: Good question.

9 (Laughter.)

10 MR. HOLODAK: Absent something like an IRP
11 process, I mean, it's difficult.

12 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: Rana?

13 MR. MUKERJI: Transmission projects have to be
14 controllable. Would you like high-voltage DC lines in New
15 York to get capacity market payments?

16 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: I'm sorry? It has to be
17 controllable to get capacity?

18 MR. MUKERJI: Capacity payments.

19 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: If you can control it like
20 a DC line --

21 MR. MUKERJI: Like a DC line. So now, if you
22 have a difference between nodal pricing and the energy
23 market, and we have either reliability or economic planning
24 to justify transmission when we have locational capacity
25 markets and different prices in different locations.

26

1 Currently the DC lines and controllable lines can get the
2 price difference. AC lines do not in our market.

3 Our market monitor, David Patton, has recommended
4 that we look into that aspect of it, and that's something we
5 can certainly do in the future.

6 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: So in essence, if you had
7 an AC valve on a line, you might be able to then get a
8 capacity payment for it.

9 MR. MUKERJI: Yes, between the nodal differences
10 and capacity markets.

11 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: Interestingly enough,
12 there are technologies that have come to FERC that have
13 talked about putting in, functionally, in essence a valve on
14 an AC line. So it's very interesting.

15 Edward?

16 MR. TATUM: Chairman Wellinghoff, thank you for
17 that.

18 Eight years ago, when I came here, I asked you
19 not to do this. But I also asked for one other thing, which
20 was a very robust transmission system, which would be
21 essential to supporting anything that we do. I think the
22 Commission is to be commended for all the progress that's
23 been made in that regard.

24 With regards to the idea of transmission having a
25 bias or being able to trade it off for capacity, I'm having
26

1 a hard time with that concept. If we're embarking upon
2 competitive markets, we're going to fit lots of buyers and
3 lots of sellers together. That's the facilitator.
4 Transmission enables everybody to get on together, and it's
5 something that's a very long-lived asset. It is something
6 that is regionally planned.

7 We've turned over all the transmission planning
8 to the regional transmission organizations. So my hope
9 would be that we would be spending a little bit more time
10 getting a wee bit more innovative with regard to the way we
11 approach transmission planning in and of itself.

12 We've learned a lot over the past ten years, but
13 the world has markedly changed. It used to be we did have
14 resources that we would substitute for transmission at the
15 very end of the line for voltage support or something like
16 that. But resources are now competitive. So how do we have
17 a transmission delivery system that accommodates a
18 competitive grid?

19 So my suggestion would be, additional focus on
20 opportunities for planning in the transmission grid that
21 would focus more on capacity benefit, would relook at the
22 benefits of economics for the energy market, and would be
23 able to incorporate some of the energy-only technologies
24 that we've talked about. That would be my suggestion to
25 move forward.

26

1 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: Judith?

2 MS. JUDSON: Thank you, Chairman.

3 I don't want to get too far afield here, but you
4 raised the issue of transmission, and one of the things for
5 storage is the challenge of where does it fit in the puzzle.
6 It's not perfectly generation. It's a net consumer. It can
7 provide some of the capabilities of transmission, or allow
8 for deferrals for different aspects to provide things like
9 voltage support that were just mentioned.

10 So how you put that puzzle together from a broad
11 standpoint of how capacity markets and transmission fit
12 together I think is a huge challenge, and a hard question to
13 answer. But certainly from a storage standpoint, insuring
14 that the resource can be used in different applications
15 across the spectrum as it's capable of doing is something
16 we'd like to see continue to be explored.

17 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: Shahid?

18 MR. MALIK: Yes. You asked the \$100 billion
19 question, Chairman.

20 You know, first I'd like to commend the FERC on
21 its transmission policies over the last few years. Clearly
22 it was creating a huge build-out of transmission that's
23 reduced local bottlenecks. If you look at, for example, the
24 area where my company, PSEG, is located, in northern New
25 Jersey, you'll see that we've spent upwards of \$5 billion on
26

1 transmission projects over the last few years. That will
2 relieve that congestion that was there.

3 That's also facilitated new power plant
4 development. And in fact, as part of what we've been able
5 to do to reduce that bottleneck, there are three new plants
6 being proposed to be built in northern New Jersey.

7 To complete what Mr. Jablonski was saying earlier
8 on, there are three new plants, three new combined cycles,
9 that are being built in northern New Jersey. So I think
10 transmission policy is helping.

11 I think the question of this panel has been more
12 about capacity markets. I think we need to transcend just
13 capacity markets, with energy, ancillary reserves and
14 transmission together. I believe that if you try and come
15 up with the optimal solution for one and squeeze that
16 balloon now, you're going to have a problem elsewhere.

17 So I would certainly urge the FERC to maybe
18 expand the discussions that we're having and include those
19 other areas, too.

20 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: Thank you. John?

21 MR. MOORE: Sure, Chairman.

22 One point of commonality, I think, among many of
23 the environmental and clean energy groups and the generators
24 who submitted comments is, more consideration of non-
25 transmission alternatives, inclusion of them in the markets.

26

1 We tend to think of demand-side management and some of the
2 suppliers think of generation, but we're both talking about
3 non-wire solutions.

4 So that's one point of observation. I think, to
5 get to the answer to your question, I think more granularity
6 in the markets for all the demand-side resources, and non-
7 wire solutions in general, would help. More granularity is
8 better in terms of subzonal pricing.

9 You know, right now, to take one example,
10 Commonwealth Edison has a tremendous amount of energy
11 efficiency that it bids in and clears in the capacity
12 market. I don't know that that energy efficiency in ComEd's
13 large zone is deemed able to be deployed in any particular
14 areas to relieve transmission constraints on the margin. I
15 don't know if that's possible right now.

16 Even with PJM's relatively tight connection
17 between planning and the market, I don't know that you're
18 able to target it down to that level yet. So more
19 granularity in the market would be helpful there.

20 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: Great. Anybody else?

21 (No response.)

22 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: Okay.

23 Let me go on to the next. Did you have a follow-
24 up, Cheryl?

25 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: No, not to that question.

26

1 When you asked, anybody else, I thought you were asking us.

2 (Laughter.)

3 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: I have one other area I
4 want to get into, and then we still have plenty of time,
5 actually.

6 This goes to testimony, I think -- Robert, it was
7 in your testimony. I found it very interesting, and I
8 agreed with a number of recommendations there.

9 We talked about, in the previous panel, some of
10 the positive things about PJM and its capacity market. And
11 here you're recommending I think a number of suggested
12 modifications, improvements. Just to paraphrase, I think
13 the first one you indicated that RTOs and ISOs should break
14 up the capacity bundle into more discrete segments that
15 would result in more accurate price signals, was one
16 suggestion. The second was compensation of capacity
17 resources should vary to reflect the type and value of the
18 capacity services provided in the markets. Third, that
19 administrative rules, though necessary, shouldn't be used to
20 establish arbitrary, unnecessary pricing floors or prevent
21 price competition. And fourth, FERC should preserve the
22 ability of sophisticated buyers and sellers to engage in
23 mutually-beneficial long-term transactions.

24 I don't think I could disagree with any of them.
25 The ultimate question always is, how do we get them done, I

26

1 guess. What would you suggest as to how we, for example in
2 PJM, move forward on working on these issues?

3 MR. ERWIN: To try to give you some concrete
4 examples, Mr. Chairman, looking at recommendation number
5 one, for example. PJM, both in 2006 and again in their
6 recent written comments, said: we have a capacity market for
7 two different purposes. One is to get existing generators
8 to stick around and commit that I'll be there in three
9 years, for reliability. I also want to send a signal to
10 somebody to go build a brand-new power plant.

11 Now, the signals that you send for those two
12 products, in just my common sense says, they're very
13 different things. Should we be paying a single price for
14 both of those? And my analysis seems to indicate that we
15 may be overpaying generators to stick around, and we're
16 underpaying enough to get new generation built.

17 So maybe, what we need to do is break those two
18 things apart, have two separate auctions, let them bid, and
19 find out what is the right price signal for each of those
20 two products. Indeed, there could be a third product of an
21 up-rate or expansion of existing plant that's not nearly as
22 expensive as a brand-new plant. But it's more expensive
23 than, just stick around.

24 So we need to think about: is a single price
25 signal really going to work? One of the things -- the

26

1 Maryland Commission, like FERC, our job is to provide safe
2 and reliable service at a just and reasonable rate. And one
3 of the things that I find is often overlooked in this
4 discussion of capacity markets is the just and reasonable
5 rate piece. The assumption is, well, one price is going to
6 be just and reasonable. I suggest to you that may not be
7 true, and that needs to be rethought.

8 Number three, for example, goes directly to MOPR
9 and CONE. You really do have to get those right, and if you
10 arbitrarily say, the cost of financing is going to be X, as
11 opposed to what is your cost of financing, you're going to
12 mess up all the signals. So we need to get those correct.

13 Finally, what's the difference between a megawatt
14 of capacity that Maryland generates and a megawatt of
15 capacity from self-supply or from a vertically-integrated
16 power plant? Those are all going to have exactly the same
17 effect on capacity price. So why should we say, well,
18 Maryland's megawatt's a bad megawatt, but those guys'
19 megawatts are good megawatts? And that's what we're getting
20 at at number four.

21 If we're going to allow bilateral contracting, a
22 state contract for differences is no different than another
23 form of bilateral contracting. Our contract for differences
24 is essentially a hedge against the volatility of the
25 capacity market. If you looked at that graph out in the
26

1 hall, you see for eastern MAC, it's bouncing all over the
2 place.

3 When the bankers came before the Maryland
4 Commission, they testified there's no way I'm going to lend
5 money on that price signal, and certainly not if it's only
6 for one year.

7 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: Just to follow up with
8 you, and then I've got a couple of hands up over here that I
9 want to go to.

10 So, item number one, for example -- and again, I
11 don't necessarily disagree that we can disaggregate more
12 these different types of capacity, and we might get better
13 results. But how would you then respond to people who might
14 say, well, that just adds more complexity to the market?

15 MR. ERWIN: I think the question the Commission
16 has to ask is, is it appropriate complexity. Is it
17 complexity that's needed to get the rates just and
18 reasonable?

19 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: Joe? Comment?

20 MR. BOWRING: Thank you.

21 So, old and new. The question becomes, when does
22 new become old. New becomes old after the first auction.
23 If you need to recover your capacity costs over 20 years,
24 then that's why you pay old units the same as new units.
25 The missing money is missing from everybody. It's going to
26

1 be missing from everybody over the life of the asset.

2 That's why, while I understand it's tempting to
3 try to distinguish there, it does not actually make sense as
4 part of a market design, particularly going forward. If you
5 build a new unit today, it's going to be old tomorrow. But
6 if it knows that that's what the price signal is, it will
7 require more money to clear in the capacity market the first
8 time through.

9 I agree with you about just and reasonable. I'm
10 an economist, so I don't know really what that means. But
11 as an economist, I take it to mean, as I said before, the
12 lowest -- I take it to mean competition which results in the
13 lowest possible price. I agree with you: as long as that's
14 what we both mean, that is the objective of markets.

15 On the MOPR question, I agree with you. We need
16 to get the component prices right, and that's what we've
17 said in our comments on unit-specific review; that everybody
18 should be using common assumptions.

19 Finally, the point about the same capacity having
20 the same impact. I'm not sure I exactly understood. I
21 thought you were going to say something else. But it is
22 right that any kind of capacity has the same kind of impact
23 on the price. Therefore, it should clear through the
24 market, get paid the same price, or not clear and not get
25 paid. But there's no reason to treat them differently and

26

1 to have different revenue recovery mechanisms. Let's treat
2 it all through the market. That's the way it's supposed to
3 work.

4 Thank you.

5 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: Thank you, Joe. Andy?

6 MR. OTT: I don't need to repeat. I think we're
7 good.

8 (Laughter.)

9 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: You're good? Okay.

10 Anybody else on the panel have any -- yeah, Bill.

11 MR. MASSEY: Well, if I could respond to Mr.
12 Erwin. The difference was, the state of Maryland set the
13 wholesale price, required the EDCs to sign the contracts,
14 and it was a 15-year revenue guarantee which other market
15 participants did not have.

16 That is different in the capacity markets, and
17 skews the capacity markets in a way that this Commission
18 should, in our judgment, not allow to happen. And that's
19 the purpose of the MOPR, which we encourage you over time to
20 strengthen.

21 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: Robert, one chance for
22 rebuttal.

23 MR. ERWIN: Let me try to clarify, anyway, this
24 notion of Maryland is subsidizing power plants. That is not
25 true.

26

1 The contract for differences irons out the
2 capacity revenues that are going to come into the plant.
3 Nobody knows today whether, in the end of 20 years, Maryland
4 ratepayers will have paid CPD, or if CPD will have paid
5 Maryland ratepayers. That will depend on what the clearing
6 price of the capacity market is for those 20 years.

7 Our analysis came in and said, if the capacity
8 price averages this, Maryland ratepayers will pay for five
9 years and get paid for 15, and at the end of the day we'll
10 be net gainers. So this notion that we're paying CPD every
11 year for 20 years just isn't true.

12 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: And that was a net present
13 value basis?

14 MR. ERWIN: Yes.

15 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: Shahid?

16 MR. MALIK: We at PSEG couldn't disagree with you
17 more.

18 (Laughter.)

19 MR. ERWIN: Why am I not surprised?

20 (Laughter.)

21 MR. MALIK: You state that the intent is not to
22 reduce price, which is great. But the very actions that you
23 do do do reduce that price, and therefore do affect the
24 market, and do affect new potential entrants into the
25 market.

26

1 You know, I think that, as I mentioned before, I
2 think there are clearly some legitimate reasons for states
3 to get involved in promulgating their policies, whether it
4 be renewables or whether it be trying to fix a local
5 reliability issue. We don't have an issue with that. But
6 it shouldn't be in a way that jeopardizes the construct of
7 the market, whether it's the capacity market or the energy
8 market.

9 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: I didn't mean to start a
10 debate, but thank you. I appreciate it.

11 (Laughter.)

12 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: I'm done. Cheryl?

13 MR. DENNIS: Commissioner LaFleur?

14 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: Thank you so much, Mr.
15 Chairman. I just had one follow-up question I was burning
16 to ask during Commissioner Clark's time.

17 Mr. Erwin and Mr. Bentz, among others, both
18 argued that state renewable contracts, or purchases made
19 pursuant to state renewable rules, should be exempt from
20 minimum-offer pricing requirements, because there's no
21 intent to suppress the market. They're not being done
22 intentionally to suppress the price. I'll grant that.
23 They're being done to meet environmental standards for
24 environmental reasons.

25 But my question is: don't they have the same
26

1 effect nonetheless on reducing the price we're relying to
2 send the investment signal? So, I mean, regardless of
3 benign intent -- more than benign, very worthy intent --
4 don't they have the same effect on the market?

5 And for Mr. Bentz: isn't that particularly true
6 with the uncurvy curve --

7 (Laughter.)

8 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: -- that the states have I
9 think insisted on in New England? Would you be willing to
10 think about a slope in order to accommodate your renewables?

11 (Laughter.)

12 MR. BENTZ: Thank you for that last question.

13 (Laughter.)

14 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: You're more than welcome,
15 before the cone of silence descends on us.

16 MR. BENTZ: And I'm sure there's a lot of people
17 in New England waiting for my answer.

18 (Laughter.)

19 MR. BENTZ: I guess I will answer, we have
20 discussed it in the past. We had a lot of discussion a year
21 and a half ago. I think there will be a lot more
22 discussion, from what I heard from Bob's outline this
23 morning with the demand curve coming.

24 I'm not in a position, Commissioner LaFleur, to
25 answer that question. I understand why you're asking it.

26

1 To your first question, about the price
2 suppression, especially on a vertical curve, the answer is
3 yes. Obviously, if a couple hundred megawatts come in, you
4 know, somebody has to leave. That's the tension that we
5 started this panel with: how to work state public policy,
6 you know, into the capacity markets.

7 I agree with Mr. Erwin's comments earlier,
8 though. You know, the states will meet what is state law.
9 These projects will be built. They will have to be built.
10 So the question comes: as they're built, is there harm to
11 the market as you get 2- or 3- or 4,000 megawatts of excess
12 generation that's not counted in the capacity market? Is
13 that cost-effective for consumers to have to double-pay for
14 those?

15 I guess that's what I would ask the Commission to
16 think of as well.

17 MR. ERWIN: Commissioner, the answer to your
18 question is, yes. Another megawatt in the market has an
19 effect on prices, and it will depress them.

20 But I would also point out to you that it's no
21 different than a state which now says, we're going to have
22 emissions limits on power plants. A power plant closes
23 because they can't meet them, reduces the amount in the
24 market, and that's going to help raise them.

25 Yes, they're going to have effect on prices. But
26

1 it's going to work both ways -- or it could work both ways.
2 Let me phrase it that way.

3 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: I'll resist the urge to
4 continue this conversation. Thank you -- Chairman Massey?

5 (Laughter.)

6 MR. MASSEY: Well, I won't, but I'll be brief.

7 I think you're exactly right. The effect is
8 precisely the same. I would just say it again. We're
9 talking about a regional price signal that all resources
10 count on -- demand response, efficiency, generation, all of
11 the others. And any price suppression is going to have an
12 impact on the willingness of those who are not subsidized to
13 invest.

14 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: Thank you.

15 MR. DENNIS: Other Commissioners? Commissioner
16 Clark, Commissioner Norris?

17 (No response.)

18 MR. DENNIS: Okay.

19 We just have a few minutes left. I don't know
20 whether any more staff around the table want to ask anything
21 -- oh, I'm sorry. Mr. Ott?

22 MR. OTT: I'm sorry. This is Andy Ott from PJM.

23 I'm not sure -- the answer you're getting on the
24 renewables seems a little bit too simplistic. I don't think
25 the effect is the same.

26

1 For example, 100 megawatts of investment in
2 renewables shows up as about a 13-megawatt capacity
3 requirement or capacity resource in PJM. And again, there's
4 other areas where it might be 30 percent or whatever,
5 depending on the quality of the wind resource.

6 So, the effectiveness of, if an entity were going
7 to use a renewable portfolio standard, if you will, to
8 manipulate price, it's not a very effective way to do it.
9 In fact, the effect on the market is substantially
10 different. It's not megawatt for megawatt.

11 One of the reasons the minimum-offer price rule
12 is narrowly tailored in PJM is because of that. It's
13 really, the resources that are most likely to be used to
14 manipulate the market are gas-fired, et cetera.

15 Very similar, back to Commissioner Clark's
16 question from some time ago -- for example, the state of
17 West Virginia making decisions about its integrated resource
18 plan. You never hear a word about that being used to
19 somehow manipulate the PJM market, or there's any concern
20 that that activity over there on the regulated side is
21 somehow causing a problem. That's because they're looking
22 at their composite requirement. The state's owing up to
23 rate recovery for all resource recovery, 100 percent of the
24 requirement in the state. They're not saying, I'm going to
25 invest targeted in a small resource and let the rest of the

26

1 state go on market.

2 So that's the kind of thing that I think you're
3 seeing. It is a bit different. I apologize for jumping in.

4 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: Thank you.

5 MR. DENNIS: Sorry, I didn't see you.

6 We're close to 3:00 o'clock. Perhaps we could
7 take our break and come back and start right at 3:15. Thank
8 you.

9 (Recess.)

10 MR. DENNIS: Welcome back. We're ready to begin
11 panel 4.

12 This panel is titled, Considerations for the
13 Future. Let me introduce the panelists. We have Peter
14 Cramton from the University of Maryland, Michael Hogan from
15 the Regulatory Assistance Project, Susan Kelly from the
16 American Public Power Association, Michael Schnitzer from
17 Northbridge Group on behalf of the Electric Power Supply
18 Association, Sue Tierney from the Analysis Group, and James
19 Wilson from Wilson Energy Economics.

20 Commissioner Clark, when you're ready.

21 COMMISSIONER CLARK: Thank you, and thanks to
22 everyone for being on this panel, and for everyone in the
23 audience who's been hanging in throughout a very interesting
24 but long day.

25 This panel, as Jeff noted, is to turn a little
26

1 bit and focus on the future, some things that may be
2 changing and ways that the stakeholders and the Commission
3 may respond to that. One of the things that has been a
4 trend throughout the course of this day is, the increasing
5 focus on non-traditional types of resources, as opposed to
6 what we had traditionally seen as really the backbone of the
7 electric generation supply. We now have that in addition to
8 other types of resources; so a turn, say, from coal, where
9 we used to look at the coal pile, to gas, where it's
10 instantaneous. Or, from a nuclear plant that's dependent on
11 fuel rods to an intermittent resource that's dependent on
12 the clouds and sun and wind and things like that.

13 So, my question would be: are there things that
14 the Commission should be thinking about incorporating into
15 the models that we have, the capacity constructs that we
16 have, that account for this sort of change in where we're
17 getting our fuel from; in term of whether we should just let
18 some of these intermittency issues or, say, the gas issue
19 play out in the market, or is there something we should be
20 more proactively doing in terms of recognizing some of these
21 changes? Or on a similar note, are there things that we
22 could be doing to encourage, for example, intermittent
23 resources as compared with some other sort of resource that
24 firms it up and provides greater capacity certainty to the
25 market, and how they interact with the capacity market?

26

1 So, I'll turn it over to the panel from there.

2 Mr. Cramton?

3 MR. CRAMTON: Thank you.

4 That's a very good question. In fact, I think
5 there are some things that the Commission should be thinking
6 about. Fortunately, it actually brings us back to where we
7 were some time ago, I believe, in emphasizing what's
8 important in a well-designed capacity market.

9 I think a focus on the fundamentals -- Bob
10 mentioned the three Ps: product, performance and pricing.
11 I'd add a fourth p, planning, which I'm sure Bob would agree
12 with. And the one that your question raises, the importance
13 of the product definition, and what is capacity.

14 Capacity is not iron in the ground. Iron in the
15 ground is worthless, worth absolutely nothing. What the
16 consumer should be buying is energy in shortage situations.
17 That's what's valuable.

18 So the capacity product needs to be defined in
19 that way. And once you do, then it accommodates all
20 resources. It accommodates storage. It accommodates
21 intermittence, so wind, solar, the slow resource like
22 nuclear, everything.

23 Essentially, what needs to be done in the
24 planning process and the prequalification process is, you
25 know, first, how much do you need. Then second, you need to

26

1 rate each of the resources relative to this metric; that is,
2 what is their capability to supply energy during reserve
3 shortages.

4 That is their contribution to the reliability
5 objective of the capacity markets. Once you do that, so now
6 you've defined the products, then you just have to make sure
7 that, in fact, you get what you're paying for. And you do
8 that the same way we do with electricity in the spot
9 markets. We have the day-ahead market, and then people have
10 obligations that are made in the day-ahead market. And then
11 deviations from that are settled according to the real-time
12 spot market.

13 So, we do the exact same thing in the capacity
14 market, where the capacity resources are taking on
15 obligations. Those obligations are calculated based upon
16 the expected performance during reserve shortage situations.
17 And then the resources are paid additionally from the
18 capacity payments more or less, based upon their realized
19 performance.

20 So in fact, different resources should be paid
21 different amounts. We should have one capacity price, but
22 then the performance is going to be different ex post, and
23 those that perform better are going to be rewarded in this
24 second settlement. Those that are performing poorly are
25 going to be dinged.

26

1 Then the ratings of the resources are going to be
2 adjusted based upon actual performance. So in fact, what
3 parties are paid is consistent with their long-run
4 performance.

5 COMMISSIONER CLARK: Thank you.

6 Let's go to Sue Kelly first, and then Sue
7 Tierney.

8 MS. KELLY: I don't want to be rude. Were you
9 planning on going down the row, or were you planning on
10 responding by card?

11 COMMISSIONER CLARK: It's a jump ball.

12 (Laughter.)

13 MS. KELLY: Then I will jump.

14 (Laughter.)

15 MS. KELLY: I just wanted -- it's a great
16 question -- to look at the future, sometimes you have to go
17 a little bit back to the past. And I just wanted to share
18 my epiphany of the morning with all of you, which is: Mr.
19 Ethier from ISO New England saying, if he had to do it over
20 again, what would he like to see. What he said he wanted to
21 see was more robust load-serving entities, with obligations
22 to serve load. You need to have long-term contracts on each
23 side, a more balanced view, only in capacity markets for
24 adjustments on the margins.

25 Well, that's what we are in public power. That

26

1 is our model. That has always been our model. And
2 actually, there are RTOs to the west, that shall not be
3 named, where all the LSCs have that model. So my point is,
4 please don't make it so that we can't continue to do
5 business, because frankly, we think we have it right, and it
6 was wonderful to hear somebody else say that, too --
7 although I'm not sure he meant to.

8 (Laughter.)

9 MS. KELLY: Saying that, the reason I bring this
10 point home is because, we are already out making the
11 decisions that you're talking about. Mr. Jablonski, on the
12 last panel, was talking about the city of Vineland, New
13 Jersey. If you read his prepared statement, they are
14 building new gas-fired, and they got an award from the Solar
15 Electric Power Association for the amount of solar that
16 they've put in on their system. So they are dealing with
17 these issues now.

18 What I would like to insure that they have is the
19 flexibility to do that, rather than being put into a
20 Procrustean bed of a capacity market with a MOPR and a CONE
21 based on one type of unit. And anything that you do that
22 might be backed by a long-term contract -- heaven forbid --
23 is considered out of market and must be penalized.

24 I mean, we just have it bass ackward -- excuse
25 the expression. Because in order to get the new resources

26

1 that we're going to need -- I guess Commissioner LaFleur
2 mentioned about how we've been in a capacity overhang up
3 until now. I call it the biblical approach to generation
4 planning. We've been in the seven fat biblical years, and
5 now we're going to be going into the seven lean biblical
6 years where we're going to have to make some hard choices.
7 We're playing for keeps. We have to change out old
8 resources. We have to pick new resources. We have to deal
9 with the unhappy characteristics of some of those resources,
10 and we need the maximum flexibility to do that, and we're
11 going to need to make long-term investments.

12 So, when we do that, I would like to not be
13 penalized for that. And that gets me to Mr. Tatum's
14 discussion about a residual market. If this is a residual
15 capacity market, then we can go out and do what we need to
16 do to support the new resources to meet this new paradigm,
17 and then clean up the excess in a residual capacity market.

18 So that's kind of my vision of where we need to
19 go.

20 COMMISSIONER CLARK: Thank you.

21 MS. TIERNEY: I love following Sue Kelly.

22 (Laughter.)

23 MS. TIERNEY: I had a couple of epiphanies today,
24 too. Hallelujah.

25 One of them is that, for as long as I have been
26

1 in the electric industry -- and I'm amongst the oldest
2 people in the room -- I have understood the resource
3 adequacy one day in ten year scarcity requirement that we've
4 all been talking about today. I have understood the
5 operational requirements, making sure every single
6 nanosecond that you're balancing the system properly.

7 But I think the system of the future actually has
8 a different reliability construct that we need to start
9 talking about. So, I bet you didn't expect this was what I
10 was going to say.

11 The world of the future could come in a lot of
12 different flavors and forms, probably will. But at least
13 some of those have a situation where reliability isn't just
14 about that one day in ten years. It's about different times
15 of the day, just as it is in the short-term operating day,
16 but that you can anticipate in a forward period that you're
17 going to be having those kinds of circumstances, or at least
18 want to make sure that you have products or definitions of
19 reliability that get you to thinking about future
20 requirements that are different than that one scarcity
21 event.

22 I mean, the thing that I have understood in one
23 part of my brain that we're talking about is, coming up with
24 a residual payment for missing money for scarcity, but at
25 the same time thinking that, in the famous DUC curve --

26

1 which, who knows, could happen in Massachusetts years from
2 now, not just in California -- that one would have very
3 different reliability requirements over the course.

4 Looking forward, and making sure that you plan
5 for that type of outcome, that's number one. Number two,
6 and maybe aligned with that, is that one could imagine
7 actually a longer forward period for contracting -- sorry; a
8 longer forward period for capacity markets, a short-term
9 reconfiguration period, but that you actually have longer-
10 term reconfiguration periods within the five- to seven-year
11 period, so that you are accommodating changes in the
12 markets.

13 I understand that one of the problems of looking
14 much farther ahead is the planning challenges and the IRP
15 troubles and all of that. I do understand that. But there
16 could be some better ways to adjust the long-term or the
17 short-term.

18 The third issue is a word that I haven't heard
19 spoken here today, and that is that one can anticipate the
20 next few years inviting the world of state implementation
21 plans for existing power generators under the greenhouse gas
22 rules that EPA will be issuing next year in proposed form,
23 and will be coming out, it's anticipated, in the year after
24 that. That would be 2015.

25 We've been talking about a forward market that
26

1 takes us to 2016-2017. That's a period in which states will
2 have to declare what it is they expect they're going to do
3 with their resource mix, so that the generating units have a
4 certain set of standards of emissions that they're going to
5 meet.

6 We can assume every state's going to do that
7 differently. It will come out a lot of different fashions.
8 But we can't forget that here as we think about what the
9 markets need to be adapting to, and I don't think -- that's
10 an IRP in one form or another that each state's going to do,
11 and we're going to have to think about that.

12 COMMISSIONER CLARK: Thank you. Mr. Wilson?

13 MR. WILSON: Thank you.

14 I think your question encompasses about a third
15 of the issues we've spoken of today. You have the
16 intermittent resources and integrating them. You have gas-
17 fired generation that may have non-firm fuel supply at
18 times, use-limited resources such as demand response.

19 Count me among what we could call, I guess, the
20 purists who think that the resource adequacy construct ought
21 to stay focused on peak day meeting one day in ten years,
22 rather than trying to make it more complicated to include
23 ramping requirements or tranches, that sort of thing. But
24 within the one day in ten years, we meet that at least cost
25 if we accommodate the broadest range of the different types

26

1 of resources that can contribute to it.

2 I think a very good example there is PJM's
3 integration of the limited demand response limited to ten
4 days, six calls. They have an analytical approach to
5 determine how much of that they can use, and still get full
6 reliability value of it. And so, that meets a good chunk of
7 their peak, 4.8 percent. So that's a very good way to meet
8 that requirement, at least cost, by integrating limited
9 amounts of that.

10 Otherwise, I would agree with so many other
11 speakers who suggested that you really should focus on the
12 energy and ancillary services market and getting the
13 incentives right there for things like ramping ability and
14 the DUC graph. There's one other comment I want to make
15 about the famous DUC graph. It's a different situation from
16 peak day requirements. If you don't meet your peak-day
17 requirement, it curtails firm customers, and of course we
18 don't really want to do that.

19 But if on a morning, an RTO doesn't appear to
20 have enough ramping ability to accommodate all the variable
21 resources that are coming at it, it's probably going to
22 curtail some of those variable resources rather than, you
23 know, risk not being able to meet the evening ramp. In
24 that, you know, it kind of brings up the question of cost
25 causation, because it is those variable resources that are
26

1 creating that need for so much ramp.

2 COMMISSIONER CLARK: Thanks.

3 We've got two Sues and two Michaels. So we'll
4 start with Michael Schnitzer.

5 MR. SCHNITZER: Yes, thank you, Commissioner, for
6 the opportunity here.

7 I think I'm going to echo some of the comments
8 that were just made by Jim. But I do think there is an
9 issue of product definition that has been running through
10 the conversation today, and I think there are two dimensions
11 to that that are in relief here.

12 The first is, how much of a particular kind of
13 resource can actually contribute to a reliability benefit on
14 a peak day, and when do you hit diminishing returns? One of
15 those was just spoken about, limited DR, and I think Dr.
16 Cramton in his paper talks more generically about when wind
17 and solar change the peak, then incrementally there's less
18 effect, less benefit, et cetera. And so we need product
19 definitions that take account of, both in a static and a
20 dynamic sense, what the actual contribution of some of these
21 resources is to peak.

22 The other comment about product definition, I
23 think it was by Dr. Patton this morning. But he alluded to
24 how capacity markets support the energy markets, which is:
25 when you're a capacity resource, you have the obligation to
26

1 offer or schedule every hour and every day your resource is
2 available. And that's how the Andy Otts of the world know
3 that they've got stuff to run the system every day.

4 So we have a challenge of the resources that only
5 have six calls, you know, a year, or six calls or whatever.
6 Are they the same as the classic resources, Commissioner,
7 that you mentioned in the introduction to your question?
8 You know, we know that nuclear and coal and gas -- we know
9 what it means to offer or schedule every day you're
10 available, and how that should count. What should it mean
11 for resources that are more intermittent?

12 So we have to get over that hurdle. Every RTO
13 has got a different methodology but similar approach to de-
14 rating the capacity of some of these resources for getting
15 the credit. I think there's a question: as those amounts
16 grow, are the statistics that underlie their analyses
17 sufficiently robust to not over- or under-compensate those
18 resources? We'll need to look at those over time as the
19 proportions and the mix shifts, as your question suggests.

20 The other comment I wanted to end with was that,
21 you know, the number one priority for fixing the capacity
22 markets may well be fixing the energy markets. You know,
23 these scarcity prices, energy and ancillary services, are
24 just critical. The combination of lower natural gas prices
25 and the influx of resources associated with state policy

26

1 goals do have an effect of reducing energy prices and energy
2 margins, and those put more pressure on the missing money
3 that we have talked about that you've heard about all day
4 for the capacity markets.

5 And so, part of that is obviously unavoidable,
6 and not a bad thing for consumers, by the way, for natural
7 gas prices to be lower and the like. But to the extent that
8 we're artificially suppressing those energy prices in
9 scarcity periods, and not even just in scarcity periods --
10 in periods where an oil unit is committed after the day-
11 ahead market because the ISO thinks there may be an issue
12 the next day; it sits at its minimum -- it won't set LMP.
13 Yet a judgment was made at 6:00 the evening before that
14 there was a cost that should be incurred to make sure that
15 we're reliable at 4:00 tomorrow afternoon, but at 4:00
16 tomorrow afternoon we don't show anybody the price signal of
17 the fact that decision was made at 6:00 the evening before.

18 So, we have a number of examples where the energy
19 markets ought to be improved. Those will give greater
20 incentives for storage, for quick start, for all of that, if
21 you stop understating the differential between off-peak and
22 on-peak prices. You will help yourself in a lot of ways, so
23 I think it's important that the Commission start there, if
24 you will, in terms of capacity market priority lists, would
25 be the energy markets.

26

1 COMMISSIONER CLARK: Thank you. Mr. Hogan?

2 MR. HOGAN: Thanks to the Commission for having
3 us today. It's been a long but very interesting day.

4 I'm working on a new script for a movie called
5 "The Missing Money Problem."

6 (Laughter.)

7 MR. HOGAN: It'll probably come as close to
8 describing the missing money problem as many of the comments
9 about it have come today.

10 Commissioner, you asked about the implications of
11 future changes, and I think our view is, arguably the most,
12 and certainly one of the most, important ways that tomorrow
13 is going to look different from today from a reliability
14 perspective is the inevitable growth of the share of supply
15 that comes from variable resources or intermittent
16 resources, to use your term. It's become very commonplace
17 to observe that these resources are variable and
18 intermittent, and that they impose challenges on the system.
19 But the implications for the change in the amount of
20 flexibility and the balance of resources on the system that
21 they have is probably less well understood or less well
22 appreciated.

23 If you look at -- Sue Tierney actually stole one
24 of my lines from my paper, which is that in the future, how
25 many resources are necessary for resource adequacy becomes a
26

1 contingent metric. How much will depend on what time.

2 MS. TIERNEY: Sorry.

3 (Laughter.)

4 MR. HOGAN: No, that's okay. Imitation is the
5 highest form of flattery.

6 I think that's absolutely true. We think that's
7 absolutely true. And there have been a number of comments
8 to the effect that, well, we should let the energy and
9 services markets deal with operational issues like
10 flexibility, and we should let the capacity markets deal
11 with resource adequacy.

12 That formulation presumes a level of design
13 purity and a level of convergence between theory and
14 practice that we simply don't have today. As was discussed
15 in the first panel this morning, if energy and services
16 markets were working the way the theory says they should, or
17 being implemented the way the theory says they should, they
18 are perfectly capable of delivering an economic level of
19 resource adequacy. And in that world, the role of a
20 capacity market is to deliver the political margins of
21 resources needed over and above an economic level of
22 resource adequacy.

23 Put differently, an energy and services market
24 working properly would deliver 8 to 10 percent, whatever the
25 right number is, reserve margins. But for political

26

1 reasons, historical reasons, whatever, we set the targets at
2 12 percent, 14 percent, 15 percent, 20 percent.

3 I'm not here to debate whether that's the right
4 number or the wrong number. The point being that, in a
5 world where the energy and services market was working and
6 could deliver and could drive a shift in the mix of
7 resources in the portfolio to the level of flexibility that
8 the system is going to need, then we could have the kind of
9 capacity market that Mr. Tatum talked about or that Sue
10 talked about, which is a residual market. And that,
11 frankly, would be one that looks like the one they have in
12 Sweden or that's been proposed in Germany, which is a
13 strategic reserve with a strike price that's somewhere at or
14 above a real value of lost load, say \$15-, \$20,000 a
15 megawatt hour.

16 That's not what we have. The capacity markets
17 that we have in the eastern RTOs is a hybrid. It's not only
18 delivering that political reserve margin, it's also --
19 whether we say it explicitly or not -- it's also serving to
20 address shortcomings in the way the energy and services
21 markets are functioning relative to the theory. And if
22 energy and services markets are struggling to deliver
23 economic reliability, as the design implies that people
24 believe they are, then they will certainly struggle to drive
25 a shift in the mix of resources towards the more flexible
26

1 mix of resources that a properly functioning energy and
2 services market would presumably deliver.

3 That's true even if there weren't going to be big
4 changes in the demand for flexibility on the system. But as
5 almost every analysis out there shows, we can expect as the
6 share of variable resources on the system grows, a
7 significant growth in the demand for flexible resources on
8 the system relative to the levels that have historically
9 been required.

10 We need, if we talk about comparability of
11 products, comparability of services, we need to make sure
12 that resources that are capable of meeting specific needs
13 that the system has are being paid the same level as other
14 resources that have the same capabilities. Resources that
15 don't have those capabilities should be being paid the same
16 amount as other resources that don't have those
17 capabilities.

18 That's it. I'll leave it to the rest of the panel
19 to have a chance to get in and ask their own questions.

20 COMMISSIONER CLARK: Thanks.

21 Sue, did you have one last thing you wanted to
22 circle back?

23 MS. KELLY: I just wanted to note that there's
24 more than one way to address the variability problem that's
25 caused by integration of variable resources. My members in
26

1 California, for example, have their own DUC curve, which
2 they have filed in their own docket, in the California
3 docket, which indicates that they have constructed their
4 portfolio to both meet the resource needs and the renewable
5 requirements, but to do so in a way that actually follows
6 their own load.

7 So I would caution. Building the entire market
8 around the assumption that variable resources are going to
9 be loaded first, and that everybody needs to pay for that
10 variability, is not necessarily the right way to go in all
11 cases, because there are some people out there who are
12 trying to bury their own dead and deal with variability on
13 their own, and they should not be penalized for having done
14 that.

15 COMMISSIONER CLARK: Thanks. Sue?

16 MS. TIERNEY: Thank you, Commissioner.

17 The one addition I wanted to make is that my
18 reference to the state implementation plans for addressing
19 greenhouse gas emissions from existing fleets was not
20 intended to indicate, on the one hand, that I don't support
21 competition. Certainly I do.

22 But one could imagine that in that type of
23 proceeding, one thing that a state could conceivably do is
24 actually limit and restrict the amount of resources coming
25 out of fossil units -- a coal plant, a natural gas plant --

26

1 to a particular period of a day. Were that to be the case,
2 we actually have a different set of energy-limited resources
3 than we would in a situation where that didn't exist. So I
4 think it's a different world ahead.

5 COMMISSIONER CLARK: Thanks.

6 I want to turn it over to Chairman Wellinghoff.
7 I know he has to leave here in a few minutes.

8 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: Thank you. I appreciate
9 it. I won't take too much time here.

10 Professor Cramton, Peter, I have a confession to
11 make. I ate too much for lunch, and when I did that, I was
12 sort of somewhat, you know, in an after-lunch daze here.
13 And then I heard you say, "Iron in the ground is worthless,"
14 and I woke right up.

15 (Laughter.)

16 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: Because I know if I had
17 said that, I could already see the Wall Street Journal
18 editorial.

19 (Laughter.)

20 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: So I'm glad that you said
21 it first. But I want to talk about that a little bit.

22 I want to talk about the capability to supply
23 energy during reserve shortages, which you're defining with
24 the capacity market is trying to solve. I'll admit, that's
25 a historical operational problem, right. But don't we have

26

1 other historical operational problems -- not historical,
2 excuse me.

3 Don't we have operational problems that are not
4 historical, but are ones that are emerging, that are very
5 quickly emerging; one being this ramping issue, the other
6 one being oversupply from wind in early morning. Don't we
7 have to figure out how to meet those problems as well?

8 MR. CRAMTON: Yes, we do. But I think that if we
9 have the capacity market focused on making sure that there's
10 enough -- that capacity resources are rewarded for their
11 ability to supply energy during reserve shortages, then
12 you're going to have a coherent capacity market that's
13 sending the right price signal.

14 Now, there could well be -- and certainly, the
15 other thing that you have to do with respect to the
16 intermittent resources, is you have to improve your energy
17 ancillary service markets to accommodate those resources.
18 And I think actually, a well-designed capacity market
19 focused on the products that I mentioned is going to be
20 consistent, is going to be complimentary, with improvements
21 in the energy market.

22 So, for example, we need the shortage pricing.
23 That's been the big problem. That's the source of the
24 missing money. Well, with the product as I've described,
25 then with a strong performance incentive, then what's going
26

1 to happen is, the load is going to be hedged against these
2 high scarcity prices by the products they purchase in the
3 capacity market. Therefore politically, it's going to be
4 acceptable to have high scarcity prices, because essentially
5 then it's just between the suppliers. Those that
6 oversupply, that supply more, are going to be rewarded.
7 Those who supply less than their obligation are going to be
8 punished.

9 And very little quantity -- the suppliers are
10 going to be in a largely balanced position, so very little
11 quantity is going to be traded at those very high prices.
12 But you need those very high prices in order to motivate
13 those marginal responses.

14 So I still think that one has to work on both the
15 capacity market and the energy market and the ancillary
16 service markets, but that a well-designed capacity market,
17 focused with strong product definition and strong
18 performance incentives, is going to lead to these
19 improvements in the energy market.

20 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: But you agree that there
21 may be products necessary, and therefore a market necessary
22 to obtain those products, for meeting these needs of ramping
23 and oversupply.

24 MR. CRAMTON: They largely should come forward
25 based upon the anticipation of the rewards that they're
26

1 going to receive in the capacity market and in the energy
2 and ancillary service market.

3 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: But aren't you saying that
4 we aren't going to pay them anything in the capacity market;
5 that we should only pay for things that provide for the
6 capability of supplying energy during reserve shortages?

7 MR. CRAMTON: If I can ramp quite quickly, then I
8 will be there when the price is \$5,000 or whatever it might
9 be in the energy market. So those resources, and an
10 inflexible resource like nuclear, is going to get paid for
11 that, because it's going to be providing that energy.

12 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: That can't ramp at all.

13 MR. CRAMTON: Even if they can't ramp at all,
14 they're going to be on already. So they're going to be
15 providing the energy that's needed in the reserve shortage
16 situation. So that's their contribution.

17 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: How do we insure we get
18 that incremental additional ramping capability that we need?
19 Are you saying that you believe that those resources will be
20 adequately compensated by an energy market if we design it
21 properly?

22 MR. CRAMTON: Yes. We'll be compensated by the
23 energy market and the capacity market in combination. All
24 those sources of revenue -- take a storage resource. It's
25 going to be looking at, it will receive a capacity payment

26

1 for its expected service in the shortage hours. And then
2 it's going to be, depending upon the form of the shortages,
3 it will be able to contribute more or less. And that could
4 be quite substantial payments for the storage resource.

5 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: That's what I wanted to
6 make sure I understood. You do agree that things like
7 storage and demand response and other non-traditional
8 resources should get paid for capacity.

9 MR. CRAMTON: That's right, yes. They should be
10 paid for capacity to the extent that they provide the
11 service.

12 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: All right, thank you. I
13 appreciate that.

14 Mr. Wilson, I had a question that actually
15 related to a comment you made on this ramping thing, I guess
16 on the DUC ramp. You were indicating that there may be some
17 curtailment of the variable resources. I didn't quite
18 understand what you were saying there. Could you explain
19 that, please?

20 MR. WILSON: I think, if in the morning the ISO
21 is looking at a really fat DUC, so he's looking at a need
22 for a huge amount of ramping in the evening, when the solar
23 and wind drops off --

24 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: He's going to have to ramp
25 down in the morning and then up in the evening, right?

26

1 MR. WILSON: Yes.

2 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: Do both. You've got to
3 ramp down very quick and then you've got to ramp up very
4 quick.

5 MR. WILSON: Right. But if he sees that he just
6 doesn't have the amount of ramping to ramp up in the
7 evening, then what he's probably going to do is, he's going
8 to curtail, not accept, some of those variable resources and
9 dispatch something old-fashioned, like gas-fired resources
10 or coal -- not in California, perhaps -- that will run in
11 the trough, but also be there for the ramp. He simply will
12 not be able to accept that quantity of variable resource.

13 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: But he'll have no variable
14 resource to curtail, because this will be at a peak time in
15 the summer when there's no wind. What he'll have is all the
16 solar PV all of a sudden goes off when the sun goes down.

17 So he's got no variable resources to curtail.
18 The solar in fact goes off. That's his problem, and he's
19 got to ramp immediately with something.

20 MR. WILSON: Right.

21 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: So I'm not sure how in
22 that situation you curtail any variable resources.
23 Typically in California at the peak time, there's no wind.

24 MR. WILSON: Okay, let me clarify.

25 In the morning, he'll have to say to some of the
26

1 wind, I'm going to have to dispatch some gas-fired resources
2 in order to be able to meet the evening peak, which means I
3 just can't accommodate, right from the morning, all of the
4 wind and solar that I'm being offered. He'll have to run
5 something else that will run starting from the morning and
6 will allow him to meet the evening peak that he would
7 otherwise not run.

8 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: I'm not sure I still
9 understand that, but thank you, though.

10 Let's see.

11 (Pause.)

12 There's a possible problem of not knowing where
13 I'm going -- Sue Kelly, let me --

14 (Laughter.)

15 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: I continue to not
16 understand this, and I don't know why, about the issue of
17 voluntary capacity markets. So explain to me what you want
18 us to do with respect to voluntary capacity markets.

19 MS. KELLY: Okay, I will.

20 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: You're saying, you can't
21 voluntarily just self-procure yourself now. We force you to
22 be in an RTO.

23 MS. KELLY: Correct.

24 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: What areas of the country
25 do we force you to be in an RTO?

26

1 MS. KELLY: In New England.

2 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: You must be in an RTO?
3 You have no choice?

4 MS. KELLY: Believe me, my members in New
5 England, if they wanted to pick up and move Braintree out
6 into the ocean, you can't do that. You're physically
7 located where you are. If everything around you --

8 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: Physically located, but
9 you don't have to be a member of the organization, right?

10 MS. KELLY: Well, if you have to take
11 transmission from the organization, it kind of is silly not
12 to be a member. Because then you have no say in the
13 stakeholder process.

14 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: It's not a legal
15 requirement. Let's make it clear here. It's not a legal
16 requirement.

17 MS. KELLY: Well, we can have the discussion of
18 whether it is voluntary to participate in an RTO. The
19 position of our association is, if the transmission owners
20 around us are in it, it's extremely difficult as a practical
21 matter to live not being in it.

22 So, my argument would be, if we are pretty much
23 required to be a member of the RTO, or we cannot pay our
24 membership fee, we cannot go to the stakeholder meetings and
25 will be forced to do everything anyway. So that doesn't
26

1 make a lot of sense.

2 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: SMUD's not a member of an
3 RTO.

4 MS. KELLY: They are outside the California ISO's
5 footprint.

6 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: They could be surrounded
7 by the footprint, though. LADWP is surrounded by the
8 footprint, right? LADWP is completely surrounded by the
9 footprint.

10 MS. KELLY: I don't think they are.

11 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: I think they are. I
12 guarantee they are.

13 MS. KELLY: Are they contiguous with IID?

14 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: No, they're not contiguous
15 with IID. Edison's completely surrounded, I'm sure, and
16 they're not a member of the RTO.

17 So again, I'm trying to understand this voluntary
18 --

19 MS. KELLY: I believe this conference is limited
20 to the three eastern RTOs.

21 (Laughter.)

22 MS. KELLY: I read a footnote to that effect.

23 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: You did, you did.

24 MS. KELLY: And I will tell you that most of our
25 members of these three eastern RTOs are what are known as

26

1 transmission-dependent utilities. When that's the case,
2 they don't have their own transmission, such as the ones you
3 mentioned in the west do. It pretty much becomes a
4 requirement for them to be -- if they are in that footprint,
5 and they need to be able to receive the power they need to
6 serve their retail customers --

7 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: It's not open access on
8 those transmission lines, and they can in fact get firm
9 service on those lines for their capacity?

10 MS. KELLY: The embedded IOUs whose system they
11 are in are in the RTO, have turned over their transmission
12 facilities to the RTO. And if you want transmission over
13 them, you need to be a customer of that RTO.

14 So, I mean, as a practical matter, that's where
15 we are. Now --

16 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: The customer requires that
17 you be in the capacity market of that RTO?

18 MS. KELLY: Yes. We are required to be in the
19 market. Jim Wilson, do you have a different view of that?

20 (No response.)

21 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: I don't think he wants to
22 get into this.

23 (Laughter.)

24 MR. WILSON: Please don't drag me into this.

25 (Laughter.)

26

1 MS. KELLY: Andy Ott? Are my members required to
2 be?

3 MR. OTT: Andy Ott. You actually are not
4 required to be a member. You would have to take
5 transmission service. You'd have to buy transmission
6 service. But you could form your own control area. You
7 could essentially contract bilaterally with generators. You
8 could buy firm transmission service and sit it out.

9 The point is, I think what you're going to say,
10 and I would agree with you, economically, that's a lot more
11 expensive than being in the RTO. But you really don't have
12 to be a member of the RTO. You could go out on your own.

13 MS. KELLY: Forming our own control area, I
14 believe, would not be desirable from you, the Commission's
15 perspective, especially from a NERC reliability perspective.
16 Having a lot of really teeny, tiny control areas is not
17 something that you really want to have; a lot of different
18 BAs nested within the RTO.

19 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: Like we do in the western
20 United States? You're right.

21 MS. KELLY: Well, they're not nested. They're
22 all contiguous there.

23 So I'm not going to concede that it's voluntary.

24 (Laughter.)

25 MS. KELLY: I take Andy's point. I take your
26

1 point. But I think as a practical matter, if everybody
2 around us is in, we -- you know, no system can be an island.

3 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: Call it a draw. Thank
4 you, Sue.

5 MS. KELLY: Is that it? I thought that was just
6 the lead-in for the real whack to the side of the head.

7 (Laughter.)

8 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: James? Thank you.

9 MR. WILSON: I just want to add real quickly,
10 with regard to voluntary markets: on the one hand, you have
11 your short-term energy and ancillary services market. At
12 the other extreme, there's the long-term market for new
13 capacity or for major investments in existing capacity that
14 takes into account all attributes between those six-year
15 capacity markets.

16 If it looks very small and very residual, there
17 wouldn't be much concern about market power on buyer or
18 seller's side, and it could be voluntary.

19 CHAIRMAN WELLINGHOFF: Thank you, James.

20 That's all I have. Thank you.

21 COMMISSIONER NORRIS: Well, I was going to start
22 with you, Sue, but I'll give you a break.

23 (Laughter.)

24 COMMISSIONER NORRIS: I'll come back to you.

25 Let me go two different directions here, and then
26

1 give Cheryl a chance. Let me go back to the flexible
2 resources issue.

3 We are talking in this panel about the future,
4 and I don't see any way in which the future, what we're
5 looking at, we're going to need a different mix of resources
6 than we've had to have in the past, largely to respond to
7 intermittent resources in a different kind of resource in
8 the future. Which means this is about adequate resources,
9 right?

10 So, there seems to be two sets of opinions, if I
11 can generalize: those that think, within the capacity
12 markets, we can set up some kind of tranches; more thoughts
13 about how that works, do we need to have different capacity
14 markets for different types of resources we need an adequate
15 amount of. Or, there's some folks who are saying, no, this
16 is still resolved in the energy markets, energy and
17 ancillary services.

18 Is that strictly through shortage prices, or is
19 that how it's resolved on the energy side to get the right
20 amount of the kind of resources we need? Help me sort
21 through, whichever side you're on, how that works.

22 MR. CRAMTON: To me, the idea of tranches is a
23 nightmare. The reason it's a nightmare is, you're going to
24 have to make all kinds of additional decisions that are
25 going to have huge effects on what people are paid and what
26

1 you get. But what people are paid, that's the biggest
2 concern, because that's going to lead to all kinds of rent-
3 seeking in the process of setting out.

4 Just think of it. The size of the tranche is
5 going to have a huge impact on the price that that tranche
6 is paid. So you can basically push one tranche's capacity
7 price to zero and have a very high price for somebody else.
8 There's some difficulty in establishing a single demand
9 curve. Now, you'd have to establish demand curves for each
10 tranche.

11 I think that it is not workable with respect to
12 the capacity markets. That's not to say you can't have
13 other instruments, such as a market that's just procuring a
14 sufficient quantity of renewable resource, and that that's
15 taken into account in the planning of the capacity markets.
16 And the contribution of that resource is understood and
17 accounted for.

18 But I think the tranches is a very dangerous
19 idea. It would lead to, not just massive complexity, but
20 the worst kind of complexity, which would invite extensive
21 rent seeking.

22 COMMISSIONER NORRIS: Michael?

23 MR. HOGAN: Great question.

24 I mean, I think the theory is that if scarcity
25 pricing in the energy and services market is reliable

26

1 enough, accurate enough, and is allowed to emerge, as it
2 will, without offer caps, that as the need for flexibility
3 grows, more flexible resources will be able to earn more in
4 the market, and therefore will prosper. And less flexible
5 resources will suffer as a result, because they can't
6 respond as quickly to fast-changing wholesale prices for
7 energy and services.

8 That's the theory. The same theory says we don't
9 actually need a capacity market to deliver economic
10 reliability. Those same dynamics in the energy and services
11 markets would deliver a 10 percent reserve margin, and
12 that's reflective of the value of lost load, somewhere
13 around \$15,000 to \$20,000 a megawatt hour, which is what
14 most economists I think would say is probably about an
15 average value of lost load, and Bob's your uncle.

16 Two problems with that. One is that most people
17 seem to believe, and I think they're probably right, at
18 least now, that the theory of how the energy and services
19 markets should value more flexible resources is not yet
20 currently playing out according to plan in the real-world
21 markets.

22 For the same reason, we don't have what the
23 theory says should be the capacity market, which is a
24 strategic reserve that sits off and is almost never called
25 on, and is really designed to provide that extra margin of
26

1 reliability that customers wouldn't actually pay for,
2 broadly speaking. You know, people run around, Obamacare,
3 Obamacare. I mean, we've had Obamacare in electricity
4 reliability for years. We've required people to pay for
5 insurance.

6 MS. TIERNEY: Don't say that.

7 (Laughter.)

8 MR. HOGAN: It's true. We require people to pay
9 for insurance they wouldn't otherwise purchase themselves,
10 for a service they don't actually receive. Don't get me
11 wrong; I love Obamacare.

12 (Laughter.)

13 MR. HOGAN: If the theory was working, that's the
14 kind -- you know, we'd have our strategic reserve, the same
15 way the Swedes do. The BDEW in Germany has proposed exactly
16 the same thing, a strategic reserve. The strike price, \$15-
17 , \$20,000 a megawatt hour. And we'd be done.

18 That's not what we have. What we have is a
19 capacity market that is kind of a hybrid. It addresses both
20 things. Whether we say it or not, it actually deals with
21 the fact that people see imperfections in the way the energy
22 and services market is actually delivering price signals.

23 So we believe that, if we need a capacity market
24 to deal with the fact that the energy and services markets
25 do an imperfect job of foreseeing the need for new capacity,
26

1 then certainly we need a capacity market that also deals
2 with the fact that they do an imperfect job of foreseeing
3 the need for more flexible resources. To criticize it
4 because it's complex -- I mean, that's kind of like major
5 league baseball sort of criticizing the NHL because the
6 hockey season's too long. I mean, that horse has well and
7 truly left the barn. These are complex animals, and we
8 shouldn't be afraid of a little bit of additional complexity
9 if that's what's required to get it right.

10 COMMISSIONER NORRIS: Sue?

11 MR. HOGAN: I'm sorry. By the way, we already
12 have tranches. To PJM's credit, they've tranced the DR
13 auction. And as far as I know, it's working just fine.

14 COMMISSIONER NORRIS: Sue?

15 MS. KELLY: First of all, let me say, this is an
16 issue on which there is some diversity of opinion within my
17 membership. And as a trade association, I love all my
18 members. So my remark is going to be highly balanced.

19 (Laughter.)

20 MS. KELLY: There are some regions where the
21 markets are already quite complex, and people feel like the
22 best way to call forth a new product is to support it
23 through the possibility of examining -- tranches, I think
24 we're pronouncing them. I've had a lot of philosophical
25 discussion about the best way to pronounce that word.

26

1 So, there is some interest in it in some regions.
2 On the other hand in PJM, it was noted I believe in your
3 paper that, when the original market came in, there was
4 discussion of four different tranches. And so I went back
5 to the brain trust in PJM and said, you know, would you be
6 considering that now? And the answer to that was, no. So
7 just note that.

8 I think I personally am quite concerned about the
9 additional opportunities for arbitraging between. It's one
10 thing that we have learned, to our sorrow, since these
11 markets came in, in that there's always an extremely
12 enterprising financial player who is out there, who's able
13 to arbitrage between those markets, and will do that if that
14 will bring them in additional revenues, which generally have
15 to be paid by consumers.

16 But that doesn't mean that I don't agree that we
17 need to have different types of capacity and different types
18 of products. I guess my argument would be that again, if we
19 had a residual market with the ultimate tranche of an
20 individual, bilateral contract best suited to procure the
21 type of resource needed to back that particular resource --
22 in other words, it's the ultimate in customization -- is let
23 everybody go out and make their own deal, as long as it adds
24 up to what the RTO needs it to add up to to maintain
25 reliability and to integrate the resources that are chosen.

26

1 So, I would kind of argue for a more bottom-up
2 approach to that, rather than attempting to impose by
3 administrative fiat a series of markets. But again, I have
4 some members in some regions who are interested.

5 COMMISSIONER NORRIS: Michael?

6 MR. SCHNITZER: Let it not be said that you are
7 not on-message today.

8 (Laughter.)

9 MR. SCHNITZER: What I thought I heard from the
10 RTO panel for the three RTOs we're talking about here, were
11 two things. One, that none of them saw a current need to
12 tranche the capacity market for operational needs. And
13 secondly, that there could be improvements to the energy and
14 ancillary services markets that were important. I think
15 that was pretty universal across the three RTOs. If
16 somebody else heard differently, then I'll stand corrected.

17 So for what we're talking about today, I think
18 what we're hearing is we should start with the energy and
19 ancillary services. You know, Michael, I guess I don't
20 accept the premise that, because they're not currently doing
21 the job, then can never, and so therefore we should just
22 assume we need to do it in the capacity market, because the
23 present energy and ancillary services markets may not do the
24 trick.

25 I think that it would be better to focus on the
26

1 existing energy and ancillary services markets to see what
2 we can do. And I say this for a couple of reasons. The
3 first is that when the rubber would hit the road and we
4 might be more concerned, or I might be more concerned than I
5 now am, is that what the market operator is trying to figure
6 out is: how does my minimum load plus exports compare to the
7 minimum load of all the resources I want to have committed
8 to serve the peak for the next day? And can I squeeze
9 enough resources into the commitment at at least their
10 minimum load so I have enough capability to kind of move up
11 and down through the course of the day?

12 I think in these markets, I'm not hearing that
13 there's a problem with that currently; that they can get
14 that commitment in place, which gives them enough
15 flexibility to deal with the intermittency that we have.
16 Now, if you price that right in the energy and ancillary
17 service markets, the differential between on-peak and off-
18 peak, and the compensation for somebody who can move very
19 quickly, will give some incentives for people. But, as long
20 as you have that capability to get that commitment that will
21 work for you, you're okay.

22 The problem with trying to do it in the capacity
23 market, which I think is what Peter was alluding to, is: how
24 do we know, and who decides, whether the economic way to
25 have that ramp capability is a steam unit with a turndown
26

1 ratio or an operating range of 4-to-1 between its P-MIN and
2 its P-MAX, but some heat rate penalty when you put it on at
3 P-MIN, versus a brand-new LM whatever that'll start in ten
4 minutes that via the ISO New England market monitor trigger
5 price, is going to cost, you know, \$13 a kilowatt month,
6 whatever that one works out to.

7 So who makes that decision, and how do you
8 structure the capacity auction so that you retain the right
9 capacity in that respect? I think we're much better off
10 handling that in the energy and ancillary services markets,
11 and letting the stock adjust over time -- which I think it
12 will -- as opposed to declaring that we need to go solve
13 this -- right now, we need to go solve this other, much
14 harder problem.

15 COMMISSIONER NORRIS: Sue?

16 MS. TIERNEY: This is a really hard question.
17 Clearly, we need to improve the pricing in the energy and
18 ancillary service markets. One of the very things that
19 Michael said a minute ago was that, we need to make sure
20 that if a grid operator is committing a resource in advance
21 of need out of merit order, that it is not distorting the
22 energy price if indeed it is there for reliability purposes.
23 Because otherwise, that's a problem in the energy markets,
24 because we're mixing the two of those.

25 That is an example of one that leads me into the,
26

1 let's fix the energy and the ancillary service products in
2 the real term markets urgently. Because this is a real
3 issue in current times. And let's -- okay, I'll stipulate.
4 Let's just call the capacity markets a one-day-in-ten
5 reliability standard, and the missing money for that
6 purpose. But we need other things.

7 We need other things because, during this period,
8 as I said -- and I won't try to repeat every word in my
9 gazillion-word paper -- every bit of the world tells us that
10 we can expect low gas prices. By the RPS requirements,
11 we're going to be doubling the amount of renewables in this
12 region by 2016, and then another three times the amount by
13 2020. That's happening at the same time the fossil units
14 are going to have to be emitting less.

15 We are going to have a set of constrained
16 resources. The grid operators, who understandably want to
17 keep the lights on, like we all do, they're going to curtail
18 resources if they don't have -- they're going to curtail sun
19 in the afternoon if they don't have ramping capability. If
20 prices in the short-term markets fly up, I don't trust the
21 politicians -- and you're not politicians, so we can trust
22 you guys. But I've seen lots of examples of worries when
23 prices fly up in those real-time markets.

24 We need other products to address this ramping
25 capability. So don't call them capacity products. Don't

26

1 call them short-term day-ahead real time prices. But
2 there's got to be something else.

3 MR. WILSON: The missing money relates, I guess
4 one way to describe it is two things: the various
5 shortcomings in the energy and ancillary services markets,
6 and also the fact that we're shooting for a very
7 conservative resource adequacy criterion, one day in ten
8 years. Professor William Hogan and others will give us a
9 long list of all those shortcomings in the energy and
10 ancillary services markets, and as we work that list down
11 and cross a few out, Professor William Hogan and others will
12 take a further look, and add a few more to the list.
13 They're not making them up, they really are. So that's a
14 really hard problem that we're not going to solve soon
15 enough with what the capacity market is providing.

16 But given that that missing money is provided
17 through the capacity market incrementally, we need to
18 provide an incentive for, say, fast ramping ability. And I
19 believe that that is a much simpler problem to solve. And
20 if an RTO is very clear about what the products are that he
21 anticipates he will need in the future to integrate variable
22 resources, makes it real clear that he's going to compensate
23 for them in order to get them through the energy and
24 ancillary services markets, I think that will be a
25 sufficient incentive to bring it forth.

26

1 If you do it in a forward market, you're probably
2 going to forecast incorrectly what you need. You're going
3 to satisfy it in a forward market with the resources
4 available at the time, which kind of preempts some of the
5 newer resources that might come along. So I think it really
6 is doable and much better to do it through energy and
7 ancillary products.

8 I also want to second the statement that it would
9 be a nightmare. What PJM does with DR products, which is
10 sort of like tranches, is much simpler than trying to do
11 various operational products, yet it is very complicated.
12 That was a very complex addition to PJM's markets. I like
13 it because it accommodates some resources that contribute to
14 reliability, but it's a lot of complexity.

15 COMMISSIONER CLARK: I mostly agree with you,
16 Sue. This is very, very complex.

17 (Laughter.)

18 COMMISSIONER NORRIS: I think it's pretty obvious
19 we're going to need these different flexible resources. I
20 mean, someone said earlier, Massachusetts is going to face
21 the California DUC curve at some point.

22 But I'm troubled by the fact that we have
23 capacity markets because we accept that we can't solve the
24 problems we want to solve through an energy market. Yet
25 some of you are saying, well, go ahead and solve this

26

1 problem in the energy market, when we know there is
2 political resistance to scarcity and shortage pricing.

3 So if anyone wants to take a crack at this, which
4 is, neither of these -- one is perhaps complex, one is
5 perhaps politically unpalatable. Which is the more likely
6 one, in the end, that we'd be successful in accomplishing?

7 Go ahead, Sue.

8 MS. KELLY: I just want to make one point, then
9 ask a clarifying question. Because I think we may be
10 setting up a slightly false paradigm here, because we've
11 been talking only about the energy markets and the capacity
12 market. But of course there's an array of ancillary
13 services markets, and it seems to me that one way to start
14 to address this problem -- and I believe you even note this
15 in your paper -- the solution is to develop additional
16 services products with the characteristics we desire, which
17 I think is kind of an alternative way to deal with that that
18 may get some of the products that we need and avoid the
19 horrible nightmare that my friends on each end seem to fear.

20 COMMISSIONER NORRIS: I probably misspoke.

21 MS. KELLY: Okay. That's why I was asking

22 COMMISSIONER NORRIS: The energy market we're
23 talking about is probably where you're going to find that
24 added value of what the service can provide.

25 MS. KELLY: Having said that, the only thing I

26

1 will add to the discussion -- because there's some great
2 minds on this panel -- is that every time I hear about how
3 we need, quote, to get the prices and the services in the
4 energy and ancillary services markets, quote, right, all I
5 can think of -- I think it was Paul Newman being told that
6 he needs to get his mind right back in prison. I think it's
7 "Hud". I can't remember which movie it is.

8 But that really starts to worry me. Given that
9 my members are controlled by local elected officials, some
10 of those extremely high prices could be a concern. So it
11 just makes me all the more interested in being able to have
12 a physical hedge against those prices so that, you know, if
13 we can under our business model, contract forward to avoid
14 some of that, that we'd have the opportunity to do so.

15 COMMISSIONER NORRIS: I'm going to come back to
16 you on that. Michael?

17 MR. HOGAN: Exactly. If we got shortage pricing
18 right, people would be hedging with long term contracts.

19 MS. KELLY: That's what I want to do.

20 MR. HOGAN: No, exactly, and that's what the
21 market should be driving you to do. As Sue Tierney said,
22 absolutely we should work on it. And to PJM's credit -- you
23 know, PJM's recently done the operating reserve demand curve
24 and incorporating emergency demand response in the formation
25 of cash-out prices in the balancing market, all these things

26

1 that will help sharpen and make more reliable and accurate
2 shortage pricing. Getting all that right has all these
3 wonderful beneficial consequences.

4 But again, if you do all that, frankly, the
5 argument for a capacity market gets pretty thin, because it
6 starts to address most of the issues that capacity markets
7 today are trying to address, which is shortcomings in
8 shortage pricing in the energy and services market. In that
9 world, where you, quote, get shortage pricing right,
10 whatever that means for you or Paul Newman, in that world,
11 that sort of sun lit up, and you've got a well-functioning
12 energy and services market and a strategic reserve. You
13 don't really need these sort of complicated single clearing
14 price auction capacity markets. They become somewhat
15 redundant.

16 We're just not there yet. And as I think I said
17 in my submission, for as long as there's a robust argument
18 for continuing with the capacity market model that we have
19 in the eastern RTOs, there is an equally robust argument
20 that says, something needs to be done to make sure that
21 we're properly valuing the need for additional resource
22 flexibility. Because the energy and services markets just
23 won't get it done, in the same way that they apparently
24 aren't getting it done in the capacity markets

25 COMMISSIONER NORRIS: Bob, I'll come to you, then

26

1 come back to the panel.

2 MR. ETHIER: Thanks for the opportunity to
3 interject here.

4 I just wanted to note that New England actually
5 had some experience with procuring flexible resources in
6 advance. We have a forward reserve market, which looks
7 quite similar. And I guess the observation I would make is
8 that, you really need, for that to work well, you need a
9 robust spot market for that same service. If you don't have
10 that, then you have no way to cash out the folks who
11 actually don't deliver what they said they were going to
12 deliver, and that's going to happen, right. Not everybody
13 can deliver what they promise forward.

14 So I think it's sort of a false choice that we're
15 talking about here. Oh, do we do it forward or do we do it
16 spot? We have to do it spot, to me. And then the question
17 is, does it make sense to also do it forward? That's a fair
18 discussion to have. But to try to do it forward without
19 doing it spot, I think, is going to create problems. And
20 frankly, our problems with the forward reserve market mainly
21 revolve around the fact that it's not well-integrated with
22 the spot market and doesn't interact in as clean a way as
23 you would like it to, and in a way that forward markets
24 traditionally interact with spot products.

25 MR. HOGAN: I neglected to thank Sue for pointing
26

1 out that in our paper, we do talk about that as an
2 alternative, forward services procurement. If someone
3 doesn't want to deal with complexity of apportioning the
4 forward capacity market, that is certainly an option. But
5 something needs to be done.

6 COMMISSIONER NORRIS: Peter?

7 MR. CRAMTON: I agree with Bob that it certainly
8 has to be done. The fixes have to occur in both the spot
9 market and in the forward market. In fact, the spot market
10 is the foundation, and the most critical.

11 I think that where your specific question takes
12 me is that, in order to get the spot market right or righter
13 -- we're not going to get it perfect -- we know that the
14 prices are too low during scarcity periods. I think there
15 should be consensus on that. There's lots of empirical
16 evidence.

17 What a capacity market with strong performance
18 incentives does is, it puts the obligation to supply during
19 reserve shortages on the participants, on those that are
20 selling capacity, and those that are able to deliver more
21 are getting paid for it at these high scarcity prices. So
22 the very strong motivations from the spot market are there,
23 but what it does is, it makes the spot market work better,
24 because you have people taking on the capacity positions far
25 forward, so that they have balanced positions in the spot

26

1 market.

2 They don't have an incentive to create scarcity
3 events. Instead, they're well-motivated just to be there,
4 but largely in a balanced position, which takes the heat off
5 the politics. High prices are problematic when you have a
6 lot of volume trading at those high prices for extended
7 periods of time, and that's the motivation for strong
8 performance incentives.

9 So the load is perfectly hedged by the
10 obligations that the suppliers are taking on. The suppliers
11 are hedged because of the physical reports, and all the
12 wonderful work they're doing maintaining their plants and
13 having dual-fuel capability, and all these things so that
14 they know that they can be there. So they've got what they
15 need to hedge physically against this financial obligation,
16 and that overall reduces risk to the system and is, I
17 believe, workable.

18 COMMISSIONER NORRIS: Two more on this, and then
19 one more question.

20 MR. SCHNITZER: I'm not sure I can help with the
21 politics. But I just would point out that, at least from my
22 perspective, the energy and ancillary services fixes that
23 we're talking about here basically affect real-time pricing,
24 in the most part. So we're not talking about -- I don't
25 know what PJM and whatever, it's 90-some-odd percent of the

26

1 energy clears day ahead and all the rest.

2 The real-time prices obviously are important to
3 the price formation day ahead, but we're not talking about,
4 you know, sort of these dramatic price swings, you know,
5 occurring in the day-ahead market. So I would hope that
6 putting these important fixes in place in the real time
7 ancillary services and energy markets would be politically
8 palatable and would not be the same as pricing everybody's
9 monthly energy at \$5000 a megawatt hour one month. That's
10 not, I think, what would happen here.

11 As Michael pointed out, it would also give people
12 incentives to go and hedge this residual risk, do forward
13 contracting, both to hedge the day-ahead risk -- which they
14 can do today -- and they can also now try and write
15 contracts where they put the volume risk or the imbalance
16 risk also on a supplier. All that's fine. But you have to
17 start with getting the spot markets right, and from my own
18 policy view -- perhaps naive -- but I think it's too early
19 to declare failure that we can't do that.

20 I think we need to try to do that. I think it
21 operates on a small part of the market. There are hedging
22 opportunities for the rest of the market. There can be
23 hedging opportunities for this. I hope it can be viable.
24 I'm certain it's preferred.

25 COMMISSIONER NORRIS: Sue?

26

1 MS. TIERNEY: The only addition I was going to
2 make is, if I thought the world could be decided by
3 economists all the way through, and get it into debits
4 through a stakeholder committee, and get it through
5 financing tools and through the RTO and then into the world
6 and let those prices rip, I would say, this is a great world
7 that you all are describing. It's a world that I ascribe to
8 and wish for. But I don't think that that's actually -- I
9 don't even know who all said the various reasons why that's
10 not exactly the world we live in.

11 First of all, the first stopping point is the
12 stakeholder process in most of these RTOs. How many times
13 did you guys say, well, we'd like to do this, but we didn't
14 pass it in the stakeholder committee, and therefore we're
15 barred from proposing it to FERC. That's a legislative
16 process determining efficient market rules from the get-go.

17 So that's the first order, and then it kind of
18 rolls from there. I remember a moment in May 2000-X when
19 there was a very short-term excursion. Whoops. Prices
20 zoomed, huge political fallout.

21 So of course, sustained high prices are very
22 important. But I think short-term high prices are also
23 politically very difficult for people to live with.

24 I think we have to look at these other products
25 very aggressively to look -- not just five years from now,
26

1 but in the transition process to get there. Short term
2 needs to be done right, but there have to be other steps
3 along the way.

4 COMMISSIONER NORRIS: Jim, I'll give you a short
5 one here.

6 MR. WILSON: Just real briefly. I think when
7 you're talking about something like ramping, that it's very
8 likely a day-ahead, ancillary service. The RTO is going to
9 want to know how much ramping he actually has for the next
10 day. So we talked about very high prices. It's not
11 necessarily going to be the case.

12 COMMISSIONER NORRIS: Sue, I totally respect the
13 Chairman's questions of you. I also respect your answers.
14 I also agree with your answer. It's not practical for you
15 not to be a member of the RTO.

16 MS. KELLY: Thank you.

17 COMMISSIONER NORRIS: Therefore this residual
18 market we've talked about, and Ed talked about, I'm just
19 curious. It's kind of on the lines of it's not practical
20 not to be a member of the RTO.

21 Is the FRR a practical resolution for your
22 entities if you just had the fixed revenue requirement, and
23 step out of the capacity auction through that mechanism?
24 It's not used much, so I'm just curious.

25 MS. KELLY: That's correct. By FRR, we're
26

1 talking the fixed resource requirement under PJM's RPM,
2 reliability pricing model, just for all the acronym heads
3 here?

4 (Laughter.)

5 COMMISSIONER NORRIS: I even used the wrong words
6 just trying to say it out, so I just stuck with FRR.

7 (Laughter.)

8 MS. KELLY: And of course, I was not sitting in
9 the room when the original settlement was negotiated. But
10 based on what I know from those who were, including my
11 members, that was developed for one very large entity who
12 had the generation capacity to serve not only all their
13 loads in particular regions, but the reserve requirement on
14 top of that.

15 My members are not in a position where they can
16 provide 115 percent of their resources right now. I do have
17 members who have embarked on fairly ambitious building
18 programs to try and become more resource self-sufficient,
19 exactly because they've seen what's happened in these
20 markets, and they want to have a physical hedge against
21 these prices.

22 I mentioned one of them in a footnote in my
23 prepared paper, was AMP, which is doing four run-of-the-
24 river hydro units on the Ohio River. I think it's about 300
25 megawatts altogether. There's a huge capital investment

26

1 there. They would not be able to do that if they were
2 subject to a MOPR. They would not be able to finance that.
3 But because it's hydro, a resource that's not covered, you
4 know, well then, that's a possibility.

5 So they've done that. They're trying to get up
6 to the point where they're basically resource self-
7 sufficient if at all possible, because of what they see has
8 gone on in these markets since their inception. But they
9 are not there now, and therefore couldn't take advantage of
10 FRR, and I doubt that almost anybody else in PJM could
11 either.

12 Now, I know Duke may have done it at one time. I
13 think AEP has. But, you know, we just are not well-endowed
14 enough with resources right now to be able to take advantage
15 of it.

16 COMMISSIONER NORRIS: Jim?

17 MR. WILSON: I just want to briefly note that
18 there are some other models for an opt-out rule in some of
19 your other, more recently-approved RTOs that are more
20 workable.

21 COMMISSIONER NORRIS: You're getting killed now,
22 go ahead.

23 (Laughter.)

24 COMMISSIONER NORRIS: Sue now, and then I'm going
25 to turn this over to Cheryl.

26

1 MS. TIERNEY: It was my understanding that that
2 mechanism in PJM -- and Andy and Joe can set me straight on
3 this -- that it could be met by long-term contracting or
4 mid-term or short-term contracting, as long as the LSEs got
5 them firmly committed under a contract, and then moved
6 outside the market. Is that the case?

7 VOICES: Yes.

8 MS. TIERNEY: You could keep a lot of near-term
9 resources and long-term resources in the market under that
10 kind of mechanism.

11 VOICES: Isn't there a five-year period?

12 COMMISSIONER NORRIS: Yes.

13 Cheryl?

14 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: Well, thank you.

15 We have been blessed with fabulous panelists all
16 day. But I think of this as like the Apple genius bar, here
17 to tell us the future given the topic of this panel, which
18 is so forward-looking. It's been fascinating listening to
19 the conversation, particularly Sue Tierney's comment about
20 all the complicated vectors that are shaping the future with
21 the federal legislation, the state legislation, the
22 different business models, stakeholder processes and so
23 forth.

24 So I'm trying to sort through this. And I want
25 to pull it back a little bit to the present.

26

1 I believe that about the only thing that all of
2 your testimony has in common was in some way, shape or form,
3 every single one of you said the capacity markets might not
4 be getting the prices right, for various reasons. You've
5 been sitting here for eight hours. I'm going to ask you to
6 do our job. There's six of you, there's five of us.

7 Does anybody have any suggestions about what we
8 should do? We could go back to being like the blind man and
9 the elephant, just eight hours smarter, and go back to
10 looking at the specific things, maybe, with a little more
11 understanding. We could let a thousand flowers bloom in the
12 stakeholder processes, and just pray that we're not here in
13 2020 discussing the New England demand curve and saying, oh,
14 I remember the 2006 conference -- I mean, not us, but our
15 successors.

16 But on the other hand, when you start thinking of
17 sectionalizing this problem with ancillary services, the
18 issues of the capacity markets, all the things you've talked
19 about, it doesn't fit itself -- it's not immediately
20 apparent how it fits neatly into the various tools that we
21 have.

22 So I'm interested in, if anyone has any
23 suggestions kind of where either the Commission or where we,
24 as a community of stakeholders and ISOs, start in dealing
25 with this. Because we can't attack everything at once. It
26

1 has to be viewed holistically, but then it has to be
2 attacked in some kind of sequence.

3 I'll start with Peter and go down the line, I
4 guess.

5 MR. CRAMTON: I think the good news is, there's
6 been enormous progress in the price performance of the
7 capacity markets. If we do think way back to the first
8 capacity markets, they were absolutely dreadful in terms of
9 the prices that got spewed out. They were often zero, but
10 very occasionally quite astronomical, and it was because
11 there was no ability -- you know, first the product was very
12 poorly defined, that you didn't have any obligation to do
13 anything. And second, it was just a spot signal with a
14 vertical demand curve, and you've got a vertical supply
15 curve. And so we know that markets, both vertical supply
16 and demand, are not going to lead to really attractive
17 prices.

18 So what we've done since then is, we've had
19 sloped demand curves in most of the markets, and that's a
20 good idea. New England certainly proposed a sloped demand
21 curve. It was just the settlement that eliminated it. So I
22 think that there's strong agreement that the sloped demand
23 curve is going to improve the prices.

24 Why does it make sense? Because, in fact, what
25 is a demand curve? It's a representation of the marginal

26

1 value that the demand side is getting, and there is marginal
2 value to additional resources in terms of reliability. And
3 that's the theory behind the sloped demand, and it makes a
4 lot of sense and should be done.

5 The other thing that we did was have capacity
6 markets be a forward market, many years forward, so that new
7 entry could compete with existing entry without having all
8 the costs on. In some of the markets, a longer-term lock-in
9 for the new capacity with respect to the market clearing
10 price. New England has that, and New York and PJM do not.

11 Around the world, other markets have the long-
12 term lock-in, too, for new entries, which I think is quite
13 desirable. Because that gives us more reliable price
14 information that's coming from the cost. Essentially, this
15 is a procurement auction, so that price information would be
16 coming from the supply side, and that's going to be their
17 cost. And so, you need to have suppliers that haven't yet
18 sunk all their costs, and for units that are deciding
19 whether or not to retire, again there's going-forward costs
20 that aren't yet sunk, so you get reliable price signals
21 there.

22 I think when you have strong performance
23 incentives, then again you're going to have better price
24 information, cost-based price information, reflected in the
25 bids. On the demand side, that's necessarily going to have
26

1 to be administrative, but logically should have some slope -
2 - although as we've seen, one good thing the capacity market
3 has done is, gotten a lot of demand-side participation.

4 So, demand side is participating. They're
5 participating with their negative supply, which is being
6 valued appropriately. I think progress has been made. We
7 just need to do more of it.

8 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: Do you think that, from
9 your observations, the stakeholder processes are just
10 pushing toward those improvements as they go along? Or do
11 you think there's any element of this that the Commission
12 should bore in on and say, well, we're going to look at the
13 long-term lock-in or need for more ancillary services for
14 balancing renewables and start doing a piece of work on
15 that?

16 MR. CRAMTON: I think there's a critical role for
17 the Commission to exercise leadership in these market design
18 issues. Because we know that the stakeholder process is not
19 a perfect process for market design.

20 MS. TIERNEY: Let's vote on that.

21 (Laughter.)

22 MR. CRAMTON: You know, it's very important for
23 people to have voices and so on. But there are sensible,
24 logical market design elements that need to be promoted by
25 the Commission, and I think that's an essential thing that

26

1 will then mitigate some of the problems with the rent-
2 seeking that are inevitable in the stakeholder process.

3 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: Thank you.

4 MR. HOGAN: I'll interpret your question as
5 being, if that's the way you see the future, let's think
6 about what we can do, like today.

7 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: That's a much better way
8 of saying what I was trying to say. If that's where we're
9 going, but we don't know where we're going, but there's a
10 range of possible outcomes, what do we do first to make it
11 less painful when we get there, or less painful today for
12 people who think it's broken today?

13 MR. HOGAN: As someone who has spent most of my
14 professional career as an investor in generation and an
15 owner of generation, only recently converted to a talking
16 head, I will sort of second comments that were made earlier
17 in the day that, in the end, the most important commodity
18 for investors is confidence. I completely agree with the
19 comments from the RTOs that how far forward, how long a
20 commitment period, is not all that really important.

21 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: What was the most
22 important?

23 MR. HOGAN: Confidence.

24 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: Confidence?

25 MR. HOGAN: Confidence that they're not going to
26

1 be whipsawed into a completely different market design
2 tomorrow.

3 With confidence, the PJM model can work, the New
4 York ISO model can work, even with its vertical demand
5 curve, perhaps the ISO New England model can work, although
6 they'd be much better off with a sloped demand curve. But
7 that sort of leads me to say that, you know, we can all
8 dream about what we'd like to see the world look like in
9 five or ten years. The focus for the moment probably should
10 be on incremental improvements.

11 Frankly, I think our view is that, although
12 they're certainly not perfect, the current capacity markets,
13 in dealing with the world as it is today and was yesterday
14 have probably not been wildly off-base in terms of the
15 results. We just think that the way the world is going to
16 be tomorrow is not going to do the trick.

17 So how do you start dealing to prepare for that?
18 First of all, I completely endorse the idea of getting more
19 reliable real-time pricing in the energy and services
20 markets. It should be a priority, and there are lots of
21 things that can be done that are being done in some of the
22 RTOs to deal with that.

23 Then secondly, and we deal with this in the
24 paper, we can start by a more structured initiative to begin
25 to forecast net demand in the regional systems. Because if
26

1 the net demand issue -- for those who aren't familiar with
2 it, net demand is what you're left with after you deduct
3 zero marginal cost, must-run variable resources -- it's what
4 the rest of the system is left to deal with. And that's
5 really what drives this concern about flexibility.

6 And we can debate until the cows come home
7 whether, you know, we need lots and lots more flexibility
8 next year, or next year's going to be okay but we need lots
9 and lots more flexibility by 2020. We don't know until we
10 start forecasting.

11 So before we go jumping around making big changes
12 to the market, the first order of business should be, I
13 think that it would be well-advised for the Commission to
14 ask the RTOs to do a more deliberate job of forecasting net
15 demand. And that would incorporate not just growth in
16 variable resources, but also energy efficiency, growth in
17 demand response, growth in different types of demand
18 response. And perhaps most devilishly difficult, growth in
19 distributed generation -- behind the meter, FUD, and that
20 sort of thing.

21 All very difficult, certainly; arguably no more
22 difficult than forecasting the need for peak resources.
23 Certainly, no less prone to being wrong, but you've got to
24 start somewhere. So I think we would say that's a good
25 place to start.

26

1 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: Thank you. Sue number
2 one?

3 MS. KELLY: I guess, you know, we all come at
4 this from our perspective. I came at it from a FERC lawyer,
5 and I'm thinking, what is she asking? Do we do a
6 rulemaking, do we do this, do we do that?

7 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: That is sort of what I
8 was asking.

9 MS. KELLY: I thought that might be where you
10 were going.

11 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: Following Commissioner
12 Norris's comments, I don't want to terrify everyone.

13 (Laughter.)

14 MS. KELLY: I'll tell you what would terrify me,
15 which is the mother of all rulemakings on standard capacity
16 market design, that says we're going to adopt best
17 practices.

18 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: I guarantee that's not
19 what it'll be called.

20 (Laughter.)

21 MS. KELLY: That would really scare me, and many
22 of my members.

23 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: Those words don't even
24 come out of the FERC computers any more.

25 MS. KELLY: For example, I have members in New
26

1 York who kind of think that things are generally not so bad
2 there, and would hate to be dragged into a world they never
3 made, you know. So let me just get that out there.

4 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: They might also be quite
5 unworkably broad and huge.

6 MS. KELLY: The mother of all rulemakings. I
7 don't think you want to do that.

8 On the other hand, and I want to expand upon this
9 in, hopefully, the written comments that you'll allow us to
10 file after, because I haven't talked about this with my
11 members, and I don't want lightning to strike. But another
12 possibility might be to think about a policy statement where
13 you could just kind of ask for comments on certain broad
14 themes, and maybe based on that ask RTOs to consider certain
15 issues and how best to address them. Because I do have to
16 agree that the stakeholder process, without any white lines
17 to be driven in, can be death of a thousand resource cuts.

18 My members don't have the same resources to
19 participate in those processes that many other sectors do.
20 So just sending us off to endless stakeholder death is
21 something I would really beg you not to do. And again, the
22 mother of all rulemakings scares me as well.

23 Subject to further thinking and comment, maybe
24 some kind of policy statement, asking to consider the kinds
25 of issues we've raised today, might be an idea. But, you
26

1 know, no warranties, express or implied.

2 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: Thank you. Caveats
3 accepted. Mike?

4 MR. SCHNITZER: Well, I can't play FERC lawyer at
5 all. But I think the idea of assuming you're going to
6 invite post-technical conference comments, of making that
7 among the things you're soliciting comments on, would be
8 helpful, and I think you would get a lot of suggestions --
9 maybe more than you'd like -- about how best to proceed, or
10 which pieces. So I think that would be a good place to
11 start.

12 I think we heard today from each of the RTOs, not
13 just the status, but their agenda, right. Their development
14 agenda, they were all laid out I think in the first panel.
15 And so you will have to form your opinion as to whether
16 those sound good to you, and whether they're best
17 prosecuted, you know, through the windowless room
18 stakeholder process in each of the RTOs, or some other
19 fashion.

20 From my observation, again, I would say that
21 common on everybody's to-do list that we heard this morning
22 from the RTOs was, scarcity pricing in the energy and
23 ancillary services markets. To which I would add, reducing
24 the contribution of uplift in real-time markets, and getting
25 uplift into real-time price formation as well. I think that
26

1 was a common issue that was identified by all three of them
2 this morning, and however that's prosecuted, I think that
3 should be high on the list. Even though it's not a capacity
4 market per se, I think it has a lot to do with what we're
5 doing here.

6 Then as I said in my statement, which I won't
7 repeat in detail, but I think that there are, as you heard
8 this morning, there are some important clean-up issues to be
9 dealt with on eliminating price discrimination and dealing
10 with price discrimination. That's not just the dreaded MOPR
11 kind of a thing. It has also to do with new entry price
12 assurance. It has to do with this conversation on the
13 granularity of the capacity markets, and if you give
14 somebody an RMR contract, are you discriminating against
15 some other generator who is meeting the same reliability
16 need and you just couldn't see it, because, you know, your
17 markets were not granular enough.

18 I think there's a set of issues there that I
19 think should have a high priority, including the interplay
20 between transmission into a load pocket and new entry in the
21 load pocket. You know, Bob described this circumstance, I
22 think, in the Boston load zone about the new entrant, and
23 the price was talked about. But what wasn't mentioned was
24 that on the transmission plan is a set of investments which
25 will de-bottleneck that constraint.

26

1 So trying to build new capacity into that is an
2 issue. And CONE calculations that are based on a 20-year
3 levelized cost are not particularly appropriate when you
4 might only have four or five years until the transmission
5 policy changes. And now you've got a different problem, but
6 you need the capacity today.

7 So these price discrimination issues arise in a
8 number of situations, and I think we ought to continue --
9 somebody used the term, cleaning them up. I think we ought
10 to continue to clean those up.

11 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: Thank you. That's very
12 helpful.

13 MS. TIERNEY: I like the idea of some kind of
14 policy statement, too. Here's an example of the reason why.

15 A couple of months ago, I participated with a
16 group of state commissioners in the northeast, where the
17 purpose of the conference was to try to vision what they
18 were all aspiring to in terms of their policy goals, and
19 then to back up the administrative proceedings that it would
20 take to actually take up all the dockets that would change
21 the rules that would effectuate the entree of the various
22 resources they saw.

23 It didn't add up. You couldn't get there fast
24 enough for the time frame that they thought about. So I'm
25 thinking maybe some combination of a visioning thing in a
26

1 policy statement -- what are some of the implications of
2 these goals -- and what does that mean for urgency and
3 examination of issues.

4 I could imagine, as part of that, however loth
5 you are to do it, you might do an analysis or two. One
6 analysis would say, if you looked at short-term markets and
7 they were priced at this under these kinds of reasonable
8 scenarios, does the money add up to keep resources in the
9 market, every single quarter that shareholders are looking
10 at quarterly returns, sufficiently to get to the time frame
11 that you have changes in the market five years out that are
12 addressing some of these issues.

13 Does the money add up? I don't know if it adds
14 up in that frictionless world. In the real world of course
15 there are these time constraints of the very stakeholder
16 processes, your dockets, investor decisions, permitting
17 requirements. And so if you looked at a sticky world, a
18 constrained world, do the numbers add up when it's actually
19 more expensive and more difficult than it is in a
20 frictionless world?

21 I don't know if you guys have that kind of
22 modeling resources. But if so, it might be interesting.

23 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: Thank you. Mr. Wilson?

24 MR. WILSON: I share your sentiment in your
25 question, about are we going to be here in 2020 discussing

26

1 these same things. And I think in anything we do, it
2 probably would be useful to kind of raise the question of,
3 where do we really see the role of the capacity market
4 going. And my view is, you really want it to shrink over
5 time.

6 We've talked about how the energy and ancillary
7 services markets should be further developed, of course.
8 The more revenue there is there, the less you would have to
9 have in the capacity markets. And on the other end, you
10 want the bilateral markets to live again to rise again.
11 Long-term resources like a new power plant or a major
12 rebuild to an existing power plant -- it's a long-term
13 resource, and it's naturally supported by some kind of long-
14 term commitment on a bilateral basis.

15 So if you have both of those, energy and
16 ancillaries, in a bilateral market, the role of the residual
17 spot capacity market, sitting between them, can be small.
18 And I think you ought to start that conversation, of whether
19 that's really what you want to be shooting for.

20 To the extent you have -- a residual spot
21 capacity market is most efficient if it's held close to the
22 delivery year, when it can be more or less deciding short-
23 term resources like demand response, like a power plant that
24 can either run another year or two or retire. There are a
25 lot of resources like that. It's over half of the

26

1 incremental capacity cleared in PJM, is that sort of short-
2 term stuff for which a one-year spot capacity market signal
3 is decisive, compared to a new power plant.

4 So to the extent you have a three-year forward
5 process, I recommend that you focus on having that be
6 efficient in terms of between the three-year forward and the
7 incremental auctions closer to the delivery year. You want
8 market participants to be able to come in, to be able to
9 come out. You want price convergence between those
10 different markets,

11 So I'm glad to hear that you're not going to call
12 it standard capacity market design. I guess that suggests
13 you already have a name for it.

14 (Laughter.)

15 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: No. The first thing we
16 need to do is go off and confer and distil all this.
17 Definitely there is no name, because there's not even a
18 thing to be named.

19 But I think standard market design is a name that
20 is in living memory.

21 (Laughter.)

22 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: But I thought all your
23 comments were really helpful, and it does point to the power
24 of naming, in the sense that if we'd called it a future
25 reliability insurance product, and ancillary services were

26

1 called necessary services to keep electricity -- I mean,
2 ancillary sounds so small, and capacity sounds like it's the
3 thing. There is some power in some of these.

4 Michael?

5 MR. HOGAN: There was one thing I did forget to
6 mention, and I think it is very important, and it's a
7 caution.

8 There's been talk about pricing emergency DR
9 differently at various points throughout the day. However
10 you feel about tranching in the capacity market, that is a
11 slippery slope to tranching. Because functionally,
12 emergency DR is exactly the same as a peaking gas turbine,
13 functionally. And yet, there's a limit to how much you want
14 either of those types of resources in your portfolio. Guess
15 what? You have a tranche.

16 Just as baseload and energy efficiency are
17 functionally exactly the same type of resource, and there's
18 a limit to how much baseload resource you want in your
19 portfolio, guess what; you have a tranche. So before anyone
20 considers going down the road of differentiating pricing for
21 emergency DR, think about that. That is a slippery slope to
22 tranching in the capacity markets, which may or may not be a
23 good thing.

24 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: Thank you.

25 Mr. Moderator?

26

1 MR. DENNIS: Thanks very much to everyone.

2 Just to wrap up quickly, in response to some of
3 what you said, we do plan to receive post-technical-
4 conference comments. The form of that is to be determined,
5 as Commissioner LaFleur said. So look out for a notice from
6 the Commission seeking those comments.

7 Otherwise, than you to everyone who participated
8 today. Thank you to everyone that came to listen. And let
9 me turn to the Commissioners for any closing remarks.

10 COMMISSIONER CLARK: Thanks to everybody -- for
11 kind of regulatory geeks, it's not often that we all sort of
12 get to get in the same room and pick some of the brains of
13 the smartest minds in the country on some of these issues.
14 So I appreciate that. Because I assure you, when I go to my
15 Cub Scout meeting tonight or hockey practice tomorrow,
16 there's not a single person who will want to talk about any
17 of this.

18 (Laughter.)

19 COMMISSIONER LA FLEUR: I also just want to thank
20 everyone. I thank all the panelists for all their work on
21 it, and for really keeping it real. I think you framed a
22 lot of issues, big issues and small issues, that we have to
23 go back and think about.

24 I just wanted to thank the staff -- everyone, but
25 especially Jeff, Jamie, Julie, all the Js, and Shiv, for all

26

1 their work on this. Hopefully, I got the right folks --Kate
2 and Ray and everyone -- for their work on the paper and
3 pulling this together, because it was a lot of work in
4 August. So thank you.

5 COMMISSIONER NORRIS: I as well -- very
6 thoughtful comments from everybody. It was very helpful.
7 The discussion today was helpful on top of that. So I
8 really appreciate your input.

9 Special thanks to staff. I know this was a lot
10 of work the last few months for you all. So I appreciate.
11 I'm sure you all have got a place to go in about three
12 minutes, probably --

13 (Laughter.)

14 COMMISSIONER NORRIS: I won't even ask you where,
15 but thank you.

16 MR. DENNIS: Thank you, everyone. I think we're
17 adjourned.

18 (Whereupon, at 4:59 p.m., the technical
19 conference was adjourned.)

20

21

22

23

24

25